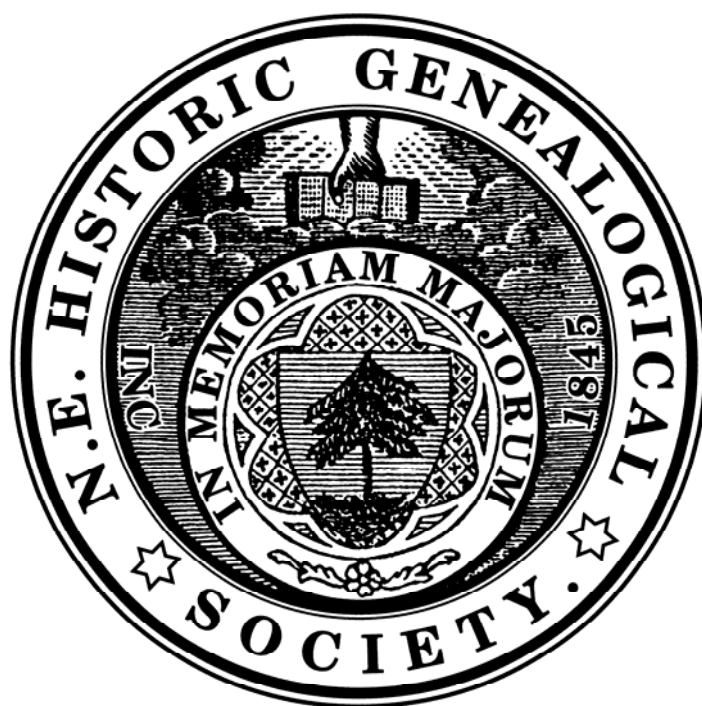


The New England Historical and Genealogical Register



Volume 161

October 2007

Whole Number 644

www.NewEnglandAncestors.org

**THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL
AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER®**

Contents

Editorial	243
Notes on the Family of Deacon George Grave of Hartford, Connecticut <i>Eben W. Graves</i>	245
Ancestry of Bennet Eliot of Nazeing, Essex, Father of Seven Great Migration Immigrants to Massachusetts <i>William Wyman Fiske (continued from 161:198)</i>	250
The London Apprenticeship of Edward ¹ Rainsford of Boston, Massachusetts <i>Leslie Mahler</i>	260
Samuel ¹ Owen of Springfield and Brookfield, Massachusetts, and Three Descendants Named Samuel Owen <i>Nancy Clague</i>	261
Joan (____) (Wylley) Pilston of Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire <i>William Wyman Fiske</i>	280
Updates to "Peter Pattee of Haverhill, Massachusetts" <i>Marie Lollo Scalisi and Virginia M. Ryan</i>	282
Genealogist John Farmer Discovers His Ancestry: The Warwickshire Family of Edward ¹ Farmer, Isabel ¹ (Farmer) (Wyman) (Blood) Green, and Thomas ¹ Pollard, of Billerica, Massachusetts <i>Nathaniel Lane Taylor (continued from 161:222)</i>	289
Additions and Corrections	300
Reviews of Books and CD-ROMs	302
Index of Subjects in Volume 161	305
Index of Persons in Volume 161	308

EDITORIAL STAFF

HENRY B. HOFF, CG, FASG, *Editor (nehgreditor@aol.com)*

HELEN SCHATVET ULLMANN, CG, FASG, *Associate Editor and Book Review Coordinator*

JULIE HELEN OTTO, *Indexer*

Consulting Editors, 2007

JEROME E. ANDERSON

ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG

CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG

CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD

DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG

DAVID L. GREENE, PH.D., FASG

CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG

GALE ION HARRIS, PH.D., FASG

DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT

GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG

CLIFFORD L. STOTT, AG, CG, FASG



NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY®

ADMINISTRATION

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President and CEO*

THOMAS R. WILCOX, JR., *Chief Operating Officer*

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

DAVID W. KRUGER, *Exeter, N.H., Chairman*

KATHLEEN A. VAN DEMARK, M.D., *Rockport, Mass., Vice Chairman*

ERIC B. SCHULTZ, *Boxford, Mass., Treasurer*

JOYCE S. PENDERY, CG, *Falmouth, Mass., Secretary*

2008

RICHARD H. BENSON, *Naples, Fla.* • JUDITH HUBER HALSETH, EDD, *Paw Paw, Mich.*

VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER, *Bay Village, Ohio* • ROBERT A. JONES, *Boothbay, Maine*

ANITA A. LUSTENBERGER, CG, *Irvington-on-Hudson, N.Y.* • WARREN BRINSON WEEKS, *Lyme, N.H.*

2009

BRUCE R. BARTLETT, *Rancho Santa Fe, Calif.* • JOSEPH SWAN JUNKIN, *Weston, Mass.*

WILLIAM R. MARSH, M.D., *Grand Island, Nebr.* • LINDA A. PESCOSOLIDO, *Visalia, Calif.*

DAVID F. REMINGTON, *Cape Neddick, Maine* • EMILY NICHOLS WHARTON, *Stonington, Conn.*

2010

JUDITH AVERY, *San Francisco, Calif.* • WILLIAM M. CROZIER, *Wellesley, Mass.*

RANDALL A. HAMMOND, *Westport, Conn.* • JOHN C. MACKEEN, *Maynard, Mass.*

M. DAVID SHERRILL, *New York, N.Y.* • ALVY RAY SMITH, PH.D., *Seattle, Wash.*

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register is published in January, April, July, and October by the New England Historic Genealogical Society (NEHGS), 101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007. Copyright © 2007 by NEHGS (ISSN 0028-4785). All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced without the permission of NEHGS. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at www.NewEnglandAncestors.org. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS, a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The name and seal of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the Society's Board of Trustees. For subscription and membership information, see the page facing the inside back cover of this issue. Periodicals postage paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and at additional mailing offices.

POSTMASTER: Please send address changes to NEHGS, 101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007.

Publication of

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

is supported by a generous endowment from

Ruth Chauncey Bishop

EDITORIAL

Why read footnotes? There are several good reasons. The first and most obvious is to identify the source of a piece of information. Is it a reliable original document? Is it a compiled genealogy or transcribed source material that might itself need to be evaluated? Is it an unsourced Internet website?

Before the *Register* used footnotes, references were in parentheses in the text. Not only did this make for difficult reading, there was little detail. Now with footnotes, we have almost infinite flexibility. For example, how would the source in note 1 of the Wylley-Pilston article in this issue have been cited before the January 1994 *Register* introduced footnotes?

Now take a look at the notes for the Deacon George Grave article. Notes 10, 11, and 12 all provide comments on the location, structure, condition, or reliability of the source. Note 9 clarifies a point the reader might wonder about. Note 16 includes a detailed description of the source and says that certain information was *not* found. Again, something the reader might wonder about.

Often a footnote contains valuable additional information that the author or editor deemed tangential to the text above but which could be very interesting to some readers. For example, the first note in the Owen article in this issue explains the provenance of the letter quoted in the opening sentence. Note 3 in the same article mentions neighbors who might be relevant for some readers. Note 25 just adds an intriguing tidbit, as does note 163 in the Farmer article. Some long notes in the Eliot article, 80, 81, 91, 99, and especially note 128, contain information that could have been in the text but would have detracted from the flow of the narrative.

Footnotes often suggest sources that might be useful in research on other families in the same geographic area. For example, see notes 43 and 53 in the Owen article, which cite special sources for New Salem, Massachusetts, both of them compiled from solid local evidence.

Very often a correction of earlier material in print appears only in a note. For example, Owen, note 72, and Wylley-Pilston, note 6.

If there are endnotes, which are more awkward to use, the reader may not bother and may therefore miss some significant information. So be sure to at least glance down at the footnotes in case there's something there for you.

– *Helen Schatvet Ullmann*

Notes on the Family of Deacon George Grave of Hartford, Connecticut, lays out what is known of the family of George¹ Grave in London, based on family letters preserved in this country, supplemented by English records. Author Eben W. Graves has added a second marriage for Mary² Graves (to Richard Smith of Hartford), based on this family correspondence.

In this issue begins the Genealogical Summary for **Ancestry of Bennet Eliot of Nazeing, Essex, Father of Seven Great Migration Immigrants to Massachusetts**, by William Wyman Fiske. This part gives an account of William^D Eliot and most of his children and grandchildren, mentioning Thomas¹ Jernigan of Virginia who had an Eliot connection. The Genealogical Summary will conclude in the January 2008 issue.

While reviewing records of the Haberdashers Company of London, Leslie Mahler found **The London Apprenticeship of Edward¹ Rainsford of Boston, Massachusetts**, to Owen Rowe, a Puritan who sent Rainsford to take care of his property and cattle in Massachusetts.

Samuel¹ Owen of Springfield and Brookfield, Massachusetts, and Three Descendants Named Samuel Owen, by Nancy Clague, is an excellent illustration of how difficult eighteenth-century New England research can be. The author is descended from Samuel⁴ Owen (*Samuel*³⁻²⁻¹), but determining this line required extensive research in the deeds of Hampshire and Worcester counties. The author had to analyze all the changes in designation (Sr., Jr., 2nd, 3rd) and the changes in town of residence, almost year by year.

Bishops Stortford is an English village with numerous seventeenth-century connections to America. William Wyman Fiske clarifies some of these in **Joan (____) (Wylley) Pilston of Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire**. He also points out that Thomas¹ Miller of Rowley, Massachusetts, and Middletown, Connecticut, was not from Bishops Stortford.

For more than a decade Marie Lollo Scalisi and Virginia M. Ryan have been collecting **Updates to "Peter Pattee of Haverhill, Massachusetts,"** their multipart article published in the *Register* in 1992–93. Two of the updates were so extensive that they have been spun off as separate articles.

Genealogist John Farmer Discovers His Ancestry: The Warwickshire Family of Edward¹ Farmer, Isabel¹ (Farmer) (Wyman) (Blood) Green, and Thomas¹ Pollard, of Billerica, Massachusetts, Part Five, contains a genealogical summary of the Packwood and Burbage families, based on the research presented in the previous parts by author Nathaniel Lane Taylor. In addition, the possible ancestry of Mary¹ (Moore) Farmer is discussed.

And we have two pages of **Additions and Corrections**, most of which relate to articles published in 2005–2007.

– Henry B. Hoff

NOTES ON THE FAMILY OF DEACON GEORGE GRAVE OF HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

Eben W. Graves

Deacon George¹ Grave was an original proprietor of Hartford, Connecticut, where his name appears in the first list of land owners, made in 1639,^[1] and in the 1669 list of freemen from that town.^[2] In 1644 he was appointed to be one of two men authorized to inspect and to set the prices of weavers' goods in Hartford,^[3] and, in 1670 he was appointed to be the "sealer and approver of measures" for the colony and the town.^[4] He was a selectman in 1649^[5] and represented the town at the General Court in 1657.^[6] When the Second Church of Hartford separated from the First Church in 1670, George Grave was its first deacon.^[7] He died in September 1673.^[8]

The connection between Deacon George Grave and a Grave family in London appeared in print in 1896 with the publication of the will of Anne Grave of the parish of St. Botolph without Aldgate, widow, dated 10 February 1675 [1675/6], with a codicil dated 1 March 1675/6, and proved 20 March 1676/7. Anne left £10 each to George Grave the elder of Hartford in Connecticut in New England, John Grave of Guilford in the County of New Haven in New England, and "their own natural sister, living also in New England," and £20 to be divided among their children.^[9] An extract of a letter to John Grave from Anne Grave of London,

¹ *Original Distribution of the Lands in Hartford among the Settlers, 1639*, Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, vol. 14 (Hartford, Conn., 1912; reprint Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1989), 249–51.

² J. Hammond Trumbull, *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, 1636–1776*, 15 vols. (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1850–90), 2:518.

³ *Ibid.*, 1:104.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 2:141.

⁵ Isaac W. Stuart, *Hartford in the Olden Times: Its First Thirty Years* (Hartford, Conn.: F. A. Brown, 1853), 178.

⁶ Trumbull, *Public Records of Connecticut* [note 2], 1:288 to 306, *passim*.

⁷ Edwin Pond Parker, *History of the Second Church of Christ in Hartford: 1670–1892* (Hartford, Conn.: Belknap & Warfield, 1892), 280, 289–90.

⁸ Will of George Grave, dated 17 September 1673, proved 5 November 1673, and estate inventory dated 30 September 1673 (Hartford District Probate #2368; Charles W. Manwaring, comp., *A Digest of the Early Connecticut Probate Records [Hartford District, 1635–1750]*, 3 vols. [1904–06; reprint Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1995], 1:204).

⁹ Henry F. Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1901; reprint Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969), 2:1210–11; also in *Register* 50 (1896):423–24 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, register copy wills, The National Archives, PROB 11/353). It is clear from the wording of the will and from family correspondence that Anne Grave was referring to George² Grave when she called him George Grave the elder. He was "the elder" in 1675/6 since he had a son George³ Grave (Kenneth Vance Graves, *Deacon George Graves: 1636 Settler of Hartford, Connecticut, and His Descendants* [Wrentham, Mass.: The Graves Family Association, 1995], 20).

dated seventeen days after the date of the will, was published in 1995.”^[10] The letter mentions the four bequests totaling £50 and is signed “your loving aunt, Ann Grave.”

Six pieces of correspondence received by the Grave families in Hartford and Guilford between 1674 and 1683 are preserved at the Charlotte L. Evarts Memorial Archives in Madison, Connecticut.^[11] In May 2006 the author presented a paper discussing the Grave family correspondence in detail and showing how the correspondence was used to document the family’s close relations in London.^[12]

Although the paper does not identify the parents of Deacon George Grave, it contains new information about the family’s English relatives as well as a revelation about Mary (Grave) Dowe, one of Deacon George Grave’s daughters. These discoveries are summarized below; readers are referred to the complete paper for a more thorough discussion.

EDWARD GRAVE, BROTHER OF DEACON GEORGE GRAVE

The correspondence shows that Anne Grave of St. Botolph without Aldgate, London, a widow for many years, was the sister-in-law of Deacon George¹ Grave and the aunt of his sons, George² Grave of Hartford and John² Grave of Guilford, both mentioned in her will. The earliest letter, dated London 20 March 1673 [i.e., 1673/4], is from Anne’s only surviving child, Susanna Hardy, herself a recent widow. It says that she and her two surviving sons, Joseph and Jonathan Hardy, lived at her mother’s house in the Minories [a street near the Tower of London]. In her letter, Susanna Hardy stated that her mother [Anne Grave] still lived in the same house where her uncle [George Grave] last saw her, thus establishing his presence in London sometime before 1639. As Susanna Hardy of St. Botolph without Aldgate, widow, she left a will dated 28 January 1674[5] and proved 2 December 1675.^[13] The will included a contingent bequest to her cousins in Connecticut.

¹⁰ Graves, *Deacon George Graves* [note 9], 10–11; the extract, made by John Card Graves, was from his “Genealogy of the Family of Deacon George Graves of Hartford,” manuscript, 1931(?), at the Buffalo and Erie County Public Library, Buffalo, New York.

¹¹ Box 113, folders 27–32, and 46, at the Charlotte L. Evarts Memorial Archives, Madison, Connecticut. A photocopy of a seventh letter, the original of which has disappeared, is in the possession of the author. It was an extract of the seventh letter that was published by Graves, *Deacon George Graves* [note 9]. Images of the correspondence may be viewed online at the Deacon John Grave Foundation website, www.deaconjohngrave.org.

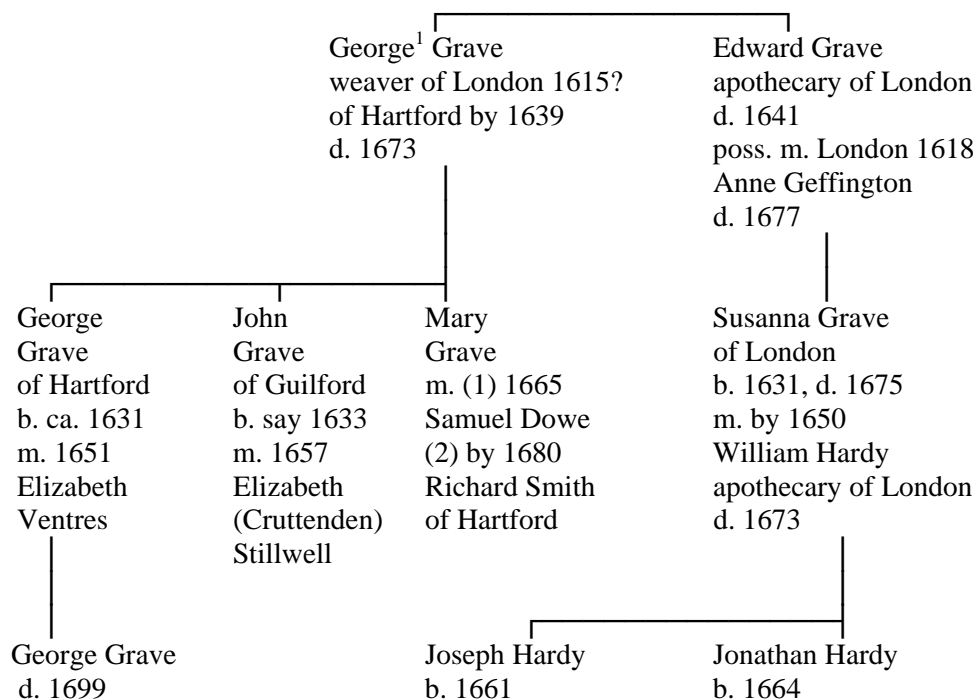
¹² Eben W. Graves, “The Grave Family Correspondence, 1674 to 1683: Clues to the English Family of Deacon George Grave of Hartford, Connecticut,” delivered 21 May 2006 at the Scranton Library, Madison, Connecticut, in connection with the exhibit “Making Ends Meet” at the Deacon John Grave House Museum in the same town. A copy of the presentation, fully documented, is in the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept. of NEHGS as Mss A 7032.

¹³ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, register copy wills, The National Archives, PROB 11/349.

As William Hardy, citizen and apothecary of London, Susanna's husband left a will dated and proved in February 1673 [1672/3].^[14] A search of the indexes of the probate courts for London revealed the nuncupative will of Anne's husband, Edward Grave of St. Botolph without Aldgate, apothecary, dictated in March 1641 and proved in May 1641.^[15]

The baptisms of two of Anne's four children in 1622 and 1631 were recorded in the registers of St. Botolph without Aldgate. The latter baptism was for Susanna (Grave) Hardy who was about the same age as her first cousin, George² Grave. Also found in those registers were eight baptisms between 1650/1 and 1670 (and four burials between 1653 and 1670) for Susanna's children, and the burials of Edward Grave in 1641, William Hardy in 1672/3, Susanna Hardy in 1675, and Anne Grave in 1676/7.^[16]

However, neither Anne nor Susanna was married in the parish of St. Botolph without Aldgate. Susanna's marriage has not been found, but her parents possibly were Edward Grave and Ann Geffington who were married 2 August 1618 at St. Bride Fleet Street, London.^[17]



¹⁴ Ibid., PROB 11/341.

¹⁵ Archdeaconry Court of London, will of Edward Grave, Ms. 9052/10, at Guildhall Library, London.

¹⁶ Parish registers of St. Botolph without Aldgate, London; register of baptisms, marriages and burials, 1558–1625, Ms. 9220; register of burials, 1625–1665, Ms. 9222/2; register of baptisms, marriages and burials, 1625–1673, Ms. 9224; and register of burials, 1673–1695, Ms. 9232; all at Guildhall Library, London. The burials of two of Susanna's children, implied by the family's letters and wills, were not found.

¹⁷ Parish registers of St. Bride Fleet Street, London, 1587–1653 [FHL 0,574,366].

The names of Edward Grave, widow Grave, and William Hardy were found between 1624 and 1648/9 in the first court minutes book of the Society of Apothecaries. Edward was admitted as a freeman of the Society in 1624. Edward's future son-in-law, William Hardy, was apprenticed to him in 1638 and was admitted as a freeman in 1646.^[18]

As for Susanna's two surviving children, Joseph Hardy last appeared in 1688, when, having reached the age of majority, he was named in a second probate grant of Anne Grave's will.^[19] Jonathan Hardy was apprenticed in the Drapers' Company of London in 1681 and admitted as a freeman in 1689. In 1691 he took an apprentice of his own.^[20] No records of any marriages or children of Joseph and Jonathan Hardy have been found.

GEORGE GRAVE, WEAVER OF LONDON

As mentioned above, George Grave's knowledge of textiles was sufficiently respected by the colony to make him one of two men responsible for inspecting cloth goods and setting their prices in Hartford. Almost thirty years later, he called himself a weaver in his will. It was therefore no surprise to find that a George Grave was admitted into the Weavers' Company of London in 1615.^[21] If this record was for George¹ Grave, then he probably would have been older than his brother Edward who was not admitted to a company until 1624. However, Edward appears to have married at least ten years before George did, based on what we know of George's children and their estimated dates of birth.

RICHARD SMITH OF HARTFORD, SECOND HUSBAND OF MARY (GRAVE) DOWE

Deacon George¹ Grave had three daughters, Priscilla, Sarah, and Mary, of whom only Mary was alive when he died in 1673. Mary was the wife of Samuel Dowe, a mariner,^[22] who had disappeared at sea in 1672 and had not returned by 1674, when Mary petitioned to sell his house.^[23] It has been generally accepted that Samuel Dowe did eventually return and died at Hartford in 1690,^[24] but the

¹⁸ Society of Apothecaries, London, court minute book, 1617–1651, entry dated 25 November 1624, fol. 142, Ms. 8200/1, microfilm copy at Guildhall Library, London.

¹⁹ See note 9.

²⁰ Miss Penelope Fussell, Archivist of the Drapers' Company, London, email message to the author dated 3 April 2006; Percival Boyd, comp., "Boyd's Inhabitants of London," 238 vols. (Mss., 1939–1955), indexed, at the Society of Genealogists, London (William Hardy, record no. 25,060).

²¹ Admission record, fol. 64r, and notice of admission fee, fol. 63v, Weavers' Company of London admission book, Ms. 4656/1, at Guildhall Library, London.

²² Marriage of Mary Grave, dau. of George, Sr., and Samuel Dowe, 12 December 1665 (Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, citing Hartford Town Records, D:25 and FFS:28).

²³ Petition of Mary Dowe to the General Court held at Hartford, 8 October 1674 (Trumbull, *Public Records of Connecticut* [note 2], 2:239).

²⁴ Samuel Dowe died 2 June 1690 (Manwaring, *Digest of the Early Connecticut Probate Records* [note 8], 1:438). See Lucius Barnes Barbour, *Families of Early Hartford, Connecticut*

decedent may have been her son. The family correspondence and Anne's and Susanna's wills never name George and John's sister, but refer to her instead simply as "their one" or "their own natural" sister. That sister must have been Mary (Grave) Dowe because she was the only one of George and John's three sisters to have survived their father.

The last piece of the Grave family correspondence, dating from 1683, is an accounting of expenses incurred in London on behalf of George Grave, John Grave, and Mary Smith, the wife of Richard Smith. It also includes a shipping manifest of goods purchased for them with Anne Grave's £50 bequest.

The records of the Second Church of Hartford contain the baptisms of two children of Richard Smith and his first wife Sarah in 1677 and 1678 and the baptism of a son of Richard Smith and his second wife Mary in 1680.^[25]

When Mary's petition resulting from Samuel Dowe's disappearance, the records of the Second Church, and the financial report in the correspondence are considered together, the conclusion that Mary (Grave) Dowe was married a second time, between 1677 and 1680, to Richard Smith of Hartford, seems inescapable.

Future research in England may identify the origins of the brothers George and Edward Grave. These notes should facilitate that research as well as future research on Richard Smith of Hartford.

Eben W. Graves, a resident of South Norwalk, Connecticut, is a descendant of Deacon George Grave. His genealogy of the descendants of Henry Sewall of Coventry and Manchester, England, and Newbury and Rowley, Massachusetts, will be published by Newbury Street Press.

(Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977), 224; Robert Piercy Dow, *The Book of Dow* (Claremont, N.H.: the author, 1929), 748–49; and Graves, *Deacon George Graves* [note 9], 33.

²⁵ Barbour, *Families of Early Hartford, Connecticut* [note 24], 544. Richard Smith and his wives were apparently not received into full communion of the Second Church, based on the membership lists from 1669/70 to 1712/3 (Parker, *History of the Second Church* [note 7], 290–95).

ANCESTRY OF BENNET ELIOT OF NAZEING, ESSEX,
FATHER OF SEVEN GREAT MIGRATION
IMMIGRANTS TO MASSACHUSETTS

William Wyman Fiske

(continued from Register 161 [2007]:198)

GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

1. WILLIAM^D ELIOT. He was born say 1450, and was dead by 1529 when his widow was involved in a lawsuit.^[70] The name of his first wife is unknown. He married second **ELIZABETH WILSON**, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Songer) Wilson of Cottered, Hertfordshire. After his death Elizabeth married second Thomas Green of Stanford River, Essex. William's inclusion in this pedigree is based on the earlier of the two Essex visitations, which claims the mother of John Eliot [Senior] of Bishops Stortford was the daughter of "Thomas Wilson of Coddereth in co. Hertford gen[tleman]."^[71] Instead, it is likely that Elizabeth (Wilson) Eliot was stepmother to an older generation of Eliot children, including John Eliot [Senior], and that William was considerably older than Elizabeth.^[72] The Court Rolls of the Mercers' Company in London mention William's son, George Eliot, for the first time in 1520; the only other Eliot named in these rolls between 1453 and 1527 was the admission on 12 June 1461 of "William Elyott [who] shall have a gowne clothe of the lyverey and also be amytted into the lyverey."^[73] This reference appears to be too early to apply to William^D Eliot.

Children of William^D Eliot and his first wife, order uncertain:^[74]

- 2 i. THOMAS^C ELIOT, of Widford, Herts; b. say 1480; m. ____.
- 3 ii. GEORGE ELIOT, of Bishops Stortford, Herts; b. say 1483; m. ELEANOR ____.
- 4 iii. JOHN^C ELIOT, Senior, of Bishops Stortford; b. say 1485; m. (1) ____; (2) MARGARET SHEPEY.
- 5 iv. ROBERT ELIOT of Hunsdon, Herts; b. say 1488; m. ____.

⁷⁰ William's widow was named in a chancery suit dated between 1518 and 1529, as discussed in Part 2 of this article at p. 189.

⁷¹ Metcalfe, *Visitations of Essex* [note 28], 1:48–49. See Part 2 of this article at pp. 187–89. A "Matron Eliot" paid subsidy tax in Bishops Stortford in 1545; John Eliot Senior was listed separately, paying 12s. *pro anticipatione* (Brigg, *Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* [note 15], 2:277). Possibly this "matron" was Elizabeth (____) (Eliot) Grave, widow of one of John Eliot Senior's sons, name unknown (see 4.ii below).

⁷² See Part 2 of this article at pp. 189, 192.

⁷³ *Acts of Court of the Mercers' Company 1453–1527* (Cambridge: University Press, 1936), 50. Further study of the Mercer Company's records would obviously be desirable. Unfortunately, their holdings are unavailable pending renovations of their headquarters.

⁷⁴ Assigning approximate birth dates to these children is somewhat arbitrary. George is shown as older than John Senior because George was of greater net worth in 1541 (see note 94 below). John Senior was, of course, older than John Junior.

- v. JOHN ELIOT, Junior or “the younger,” of Waltham Holy Cross, Essex, and Widford, Herts; b. say 1495; bur. Widford 2 March 1569/70 as “John Eliott senior.”^[75] He m. JOAN _____, bur. Widford 16 July 1563 as “Joane Eliot wife of John Eliot.”

Children of John and Joan (_____) Eliot:

1. *John Eliot*, who was of Waltham, Essex, at the time of his brother Thomas’s 1557 will (see below). Roger and Hugh Elliot, “natural and lawful sons of John Elliot late of the parish of Waltham Holy Cross [who] died intestate,” administered the estate of their father in June 1590.^[76] The wills of Roger and Hugh Eliot have already been published;^[77] Hugh Eliot’s 1613 will names cousin Ferdinando Eliot, who was his second cousin, the son of John Eliot “of Olives” (7 below).
 2. *Thomas Eliot*. The will of Thomas Ellyott, citizen and leatherseller of London, dated 31 Aug. 1557, proved 15 Oct. 1557,^[78] identifies “lands, tenements &c. in the town, parish and fields of Wydforde . . . which John Ellyott and Johan Ellyott his wife, my father and mother, do now occupy.” The testator’s “uncle John Ellyott of Stratford [Stortford] in the Co. of Hartford and John Elliott his son of London mercer” are made supervisors. Thomas also named wife Margery, brother Henry, and eldest brother John “now dwelling in Waltham, Essex” to whose son John he ultimately devised the Widford property.
 3. *Henry Eliot*. He was called a mercer in the 1557 will of his brother Thomas. He possibly was the “Hanery Eliot” bur. Widford 20 Dec. 1582. On 19 Aug. 1578 “Catheryne the wife of Eliott” was buried at Widford.
- vi. JOAN ELIOT. She was named as “my sister Johan Heynes” in the 1548 will of her brother George Eliot. She married JOHN HAYNES, who as John Haynes “at ye Mylles” in Much Hadham, Herts, left a will dated 20 July 1551, proved 20 Oct. 1556,^[79] naming wife Joanne and several children, most of whom were evidently Joan’s stepchildren.^[80]
- vii. PETER ELIOT, b. say 1500; d. between the first draft of his brother George’s will written in 1548 and the final version dated 8 Sept. 1551 (Peter’s name was

⁷⁵ Parish registers of Widford, Hertfordshire [FHL 0,991,404].

⁷⁶ Administration in the Commissary Court of London, Reg. 14, folio 203v.

⁷⁷ Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* [note 4], 2:903, 904.

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, 2:897–88.

⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, 2:896.

⁸⁰ John Haynes’ will names daughter Catherine the wife of Simond Eliot. Were Catherine (Haynes) Eliot the daughter of John and Joan (Eliot) Haynes, she probably would not have married her first cousin, Simon^B Eliot (2.iii below). Similarly, John’s son George Haynes married Blyth Eliot [4.vi below]. Were Joan (Eliot) Haynes his mother, George would also have married a first cousin. More likely, George and Catherine were the children of an earlier marriage. John’s will names several other children including a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Robert Ive, presumably the “Besse Eve” generously remembered in the will of John Eliot, Senior [see 4 below] and therefore likely a daughter of Joan (Eliot) Haynes.

crossed out with “ded” written next to it). He m. St. Mary le Bow, London, 30 Nov. 1538 BRIDGET WATSON.^[81]

Children of William^D and Elizabeth (Wilson) Eliot:

- viii. RICHARD ELIOT, b. ca. 1504 (based on age at death), bur. Stanford Rivers, Essex, 6 May 1607 as “Mr. Richard Elyot of an hundred & three years old.”^[82] He m. (1) MARION _____ who was bur. Stanford Rivers as “wife of Mr. Eliott” 15 Jan. 1561/2. He m. (2) Stanford Rivers 9 Aug. 1563 CATHERINE TOMSON. Catherine Elyot, “wife to Rich gent” was bur. there 2 Feb. 1573/4. He m. (3) ELIZABETH _____ by Easter Term 1594 when Richard Eliott esq. and his wife Elizabeth transferred property at Cottered, Herts, to Nowell Sotherton, gentleman [whose daughter Katherine married Richard Eliot’s son Thomas].^[83] Richard Eliot was named as the “son and heir” of Elizabeth (Wilson) (Eliot) Green by her husband Thomas Green of Stanford Rivers, in his will dated 23 March 1534.^[84]

Children of Richard and Marion (_____) Eliot:

1. *Thomas Eliot*, knighted 26 June 1615.^[85] He m. *Katherine Sotherton*, daughter of Nowell Sotherton. The will of Nowell Sotherton, Baron of the Exchequer, made 15 Sept. 1608, proved 24 May 1610,^[86] named, among others, daughter Katherine, wife of Thomas Elliott, and grandson John Elliott. In Michaelmas Term 1600 “Thomas Elliott gent & Kath. his wife” transferred messuage and lands in Cottered and Rushden to Leonard Humberston.^[87] “Catherine Eliott Ladie and wife to Sir Thomas Eliott” was bur. Stanford Rivers 3 Sept. 1616.
 2. *Joan Eliot*, bp. Stanford Rivers 17 Dec. 1557.
- ix. DAUGHTER, identified in the will of her stepfather Thomas Green only as a daughter of Elizabeth (Wilson) (Eliot) Green and wife of JOHN FISHER.

2. THOMAS^C ELIOT (*William^D*) of Widford, Hertfordshire. He was born say 1480, and died between 26 November 1551 (date of will) and 13 November 1554

⁸¹ Most of the details regarding the families of George Eliot (3) and John Eliot, Senior (4), both of Bishops Stortford, and their brothers have been gleaned from Essex and Hertfordshire records. Little attempt appears to have been made in the past to review London records, although there is every reason to believe that the Eliots had ties there. Of the three executors and three overseers named in the 1548 will of George Eliot, four were of London. The 1563 burial of Magnus Eliot, clearly George’s son named in his will, was found in the registers of St. Mary le Bow, London, using Boyd’s Burial Index (online at www.englishorigins.com). Further study of the St. Mary le Bow registers revealed several other entries for this Eliot family (parish registers of St. Mary le Bow, London [FHL 0,374,488]; W. Bruce Bannerman, ed., *The Registers of St. Mary le Bow, Cheapside; All Hallows, Honey Lane; and St. Pancras, Soper Lane, London*, Publications of The Harleian Society, London Parish Records, vols. 44–45 [London, 1914–15]).

⁸² Parish registers of Stanford Rivers, Essex [FHL 0,857,066].

⁸³ Brigg, *Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* [note 15], 3:148.

⁸⁴ Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* [note 4], 2:893–94.

⁸⁵ See note 32 in Part 2 of this article.

⁸⁶ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 38 Wingfield.

⁸⁷ Brigg, *Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* [note 15], 2:231.

(date will was proved).^[88] Thomas left “son Thomas Elyot and to his heirs male of his body lawfully begotten my house and all my lands, being freehold, situate and lying in the said parish of Widford and in the parish of Ware.” In the absence of such male heirs these lands would pass next to son John. Sons Thomas and John were named executors with son Symon Elyot to act as overseer. No mention is made of his wife, by this time presumably deceased, whose identity is unknown. Witnesses to the will included Thomas Mylls, William Parnell, John Isaacke Junior, John Coke Senior, and John Coke Junior.

Children of Thomas^C Eliot:

- 6 i. THOMAS ELIOT, b. say 1515; m. MARGERY ____.
- 7 ii. JOHN ELIOT, “of Olives” Farm in Hunsdon, Herts; m. ____.
- 8 iii. SIMON^B ELIOT, m. (1) KATHERINE HAYNES; (2) JANE ____.

3. GEORGE^C ELIOT (*William^D*). He was born say 1483, and died in September 1551. The following inscription on a “brass Plate in a Black Stone” in the south west corner of St. Michael’s Church, Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire, was recorded in 1700 by Sir Henry Chauncy:^[89]

Here under this stone lieth buried in the Mercies of God, the Bodies of George Elyot and John Elyot, Gentlemen, being two Brothers; which George Deceased the 6th of Sept. an. 1551, the said John Deceased the 20th of October, 1557. Whose Deaths have you in remembrance, calling to God for Mercy.

While the stone reportedly gave 6 September 1551 as the date of death, George’s final will, presumably made near the time of his death, was dated 8 September 1551.

He married **ELEANOR** ____, who was buried 18 November 1540 at St. Mary le Bow, London, as “Elenor Eliott ye wyff of George.”^[90] The discovery of the baptism of George’s son Magnus in this same London parish, along with the record of the marriage of George’s daughter Katherine to John Sparke, both of whom are named in George’s will (see below), leaves little doubt that this was the same George Eliot who was buried at Bishops Stortford.^[91]

George Eliot, mercer of London, was named in a chancery suit alleging he sold two tuns of bad “gaskin” wine to Richard Kele of London, vintner.^[92] A

⁸⁸ Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* [note 4], 2:895–96, cited in note 14 in Part 1 of this article.

⁸⁹ Sir Henry Chauncy, *The Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire*, 2 vols. (Bishops Stortford, Herts: J. M. Mullinger, 1826), 1:300.

⁹⁰ Parish Registers of St. Mary le Bow [note 81].

⁹¹ A deed in the estate papers of the Sebright Family, dated 24 January 1563/4, confirms that George Eliot of Bishops Stortford was sometime a mercer in London: “John Sparke, citizen and merchant tailor of London, and Catherine his wife, to Ralph Smyth alias Clark of Bishops Stortford, yeoman, of property in Bishops Stortford bequeathed to the said Catherine by George Elyotte late of London, mercer, her father” (Hertfordshire Record Office, DE/FL/15769).

⁹² The suit, brought between 1518 and 1529, was addressed to Thomas Archbishop of York, Cardinal, Papal Legate, and Chancellor (The National Archives, C1/532/16). The orator, Richard

second suit places George Eliot in London between 1533 and 1538.^[93] Both George and his brother John Eliot Senior were of St. Mary le Bow, London, in 1541 when they paid subsidy tax in London: *John Ellyot*, valued at £40 (with 20s. assessed in Herts, presumably reflecting his presence in Bishops Stortford), paid 20s. and *George Elyott*, valued at £200 (with 20s. assessed in Essex), paid £5. No one by the name of Eliot was taxed in St. Mary le Bow at the time of the 1582 subsidy roll.^[94]

The will of George Ellyot of Stortford, Herts, Esquire, dated 15 January 1548, proved 29 January 1554,^[95] mentions eldest brother John Eliott,^[96] youngest brother John Eliott; brother Robert Eliott; brother Thomas Eliott; sister Johan Heynes; William Pereson citizen and scrivener of London; and children Magnus, George, and Kateryn Sparoke [*sic*]. The testator made John Sparke and John Eliott of London, mercer, and William Thomson, citizen and draper of London, executors. Friends Thomas Bonde, mercer, John Eliott of Stortford, and William Per[e]son were appointed overseers. John Eliot, mercer, John Sparke, George Eliott, Thomas Eliott, and William Pyerson witnessed the will. On 8 September 1551 George made his final will regarding his lands. In the original will an earlier bequest to Peter Ellyot is crossed out with the word “ded” written above. The original gift to Peter was for five pounds, the same amount left to other named siblings and in the same grouping within the document, consistent with Peter having been a brother.

In this final will George described his manor of “Upweke Hall” with lands in Aldbery, Little Hadham, Farnham, and Stortford, which he left to son Magnus. To son George he left tenements called Telles and Grenes and lands called Hallywell containing eighty-one acres along with a tenement in Little Hadham and a new-built tenement previously called Francis, now known as “Eliotts new house,” currently in the tenure of Simone Eliott. If sons Magnus and George were to die, the manor would ultimately revert first to John Elyott of London, mercer, and his heirs male, then second to Henry Eliott of Lanocke and his heirs male. As of the date of the final will, sons Magnus and George were still “in their nonage.” The final will was witnessed by John Eliott of Wickham Hall, John Eliott of London, Richard Fletcher, curate, and Richard Pilston.

Kele of London, vintner, was arrested in London at the suit of George Elyot of London, mercer, for the sum of £12 relating to an obligation (in which William Genkes stands jointly bound) dated the previous 12th of October.

⁹³ The suit, brought between 1533 and 1538, was addressed to Thomas Audley, knight, and Lord Chancellor (The National Archives, C1/895/72). According to the suit, George Elliotte, citizen and mercer of London, “intervented” in an action between the orator, James Studde, against Percival Eyer.

⁹⁴ R. G. Lang, ed., *Two Tudor Subsidy Assessment Rolls for the City of London: 1541 and 1582*, London Record Society, vol. 29 (London, 1993), 53, 201–02.

⁹⁵ Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* [note 4], 2:894–95.

⁹⁶ “Eldest brother” could be taken as either elder brother, eldest surviving brother, or simply the elder of two brothers named John (see note 74).

Children of George and Eleanor (____) Eliot:

- i. KATHERINE ELIOT, b. say 1520; m. St. Mary le Bow 19 Aug. 1543 JOHN SPARKE, citizen and merchant taylor of London who left a will dated 20 July 1574 [16 Eliz], proved 8 Feb. 1580/1,^[97] naming late wife Katherine Sparke, buried in the parish church of All Hallows in Bread Street, London; daughter Judith Davenant and her children John and Katherine Davenant; and son John Davenant, merchant taylor, “whoe married my daughter Judithe Sparke.”
Children of John and Katherine (Eliot) Sparke, baptized at St. Mary le Bow as [twin] daughters of John Sparke:
 1. *Judith Sparke*, bp. 11 April 1545; m. *John Davenant*.
 2. *Anne Sparke*, bp. 11 April 1545; not named in her father’s will.
- ii. MAGNUS ELIOT, b. between 1530 and 1538 (if still in his “nonage” at time of his father’s final will of Sept. 1551), bur. St. Mary le Bow, London, 30 Nov. 1563. Magnus Ellyotte, gent., transferred the “Manor of Upwyck alias Upwickhall and messuages, lands and rent in Alburye and Storteford” to John Ellyotte Easter Term 4 & 5 Philip and Mary [1558].^[98] As John Eliot, Senior, of Stortford had died by then, the grantee was presumably his son, John Eliot, mercer of London [4.i below].
- iii. GEORGE ELIOT, b. between 1538 and 1540 based on his age given in a chancery suit.^[99] He m. JOAN ____ by 1559 when he and wife Joan transferred land in Aldebury and Little Hadham with brother Magnus, to George Haynes.^[100]

4. JOHN^C ELIOT, Senior (William^D), of Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire. He was born say 1485, and died 20 October 1557.^[101] The name of his first wife is unknown; her burial is noted in the churchwardens’ accounts for Bishops Stortford for 1521–22 as 16*d.* received “of John Elyat for the wast of the torchis at the buryall of his wyfe.”^[102] According to the Essex visitations, unfortunately riddled with inaccuracies,^[103] John Eliot married first Elizabeth Grave and second **MARGARET SHEPEY.**^[104] The name of his first wife in the visitations is probably

⁹⁷ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 5 Darcy.

⁹⁸ Brigg, *Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* [note 15], 1:253. For the Manor of Upwick, see note 24 in Part 2 of this article.

⁹⁹ In a Chancery dispute between George Eliot vs. his cousin Henry Eliot regarding the bequest by the plaintiff’s father, George Eliot, now deceased, of tenements called Tulles and Webbes to “one Henrye Elyot his nephew.” Henry’s response shows the plaintiff George Eliot was fifteen years of age at the time of the suit, dated 1553–1555, and the ward of “one John Elyott and John Sparke cytezens of London” (The National Archives, C1/1348/62–64).

¹⁰⁰ During Easter Term of 1559 Magnus Elyott, gent, and George Elyott “his brother and Joan his wife” transferred two messuages and lands in Aldebury and Little Hadham to George Haynes (Brigg, *Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* [note 15], 1:304).

¹⁰¹ See the monumental inscription for John Eliot and his brother George Eliot [note 89].

¹⁰² Stephen G. Doree, ed., *The Early Churchwardens’ Accounts of Bishops Stortford, 1431–1558*, Hertfordshire Record Society, vol. 10 (Hitchin, Herts, 1994), 171.

¹⁰³ See Part 2 of this article at pp. 188–89.

¹⁰⁴ Both the 1558 and 1612 visitations of Essex report the second marriage of John to Margaret, daughter and heir of ____ Shepey, Gent. The 1612 visitation of Essex identifies his first wife as Elizabeth, daughter of ____ Grave (Metcalf, *Visitations of Essex* [note 28], 1:48, 191).

incorrect. In his will John Eliot left 20*d.* to “every child that Richard Grave or his wife hath now living . . . saving to John Elyott her eldest son, unto whom I give and bequeath twenty shillings.” It is probable that Richard Grave’s wife was the widow of an unidentified older son of the testator,^[105] especially as John’s will recognizes her family in the midst of bequests to his other children (see below).

The will of John Elyott of Bishops Stortford, dated 22 October 1557 [date proved not shown],^[106] names wife Margaret and leaves her “my lease of the tythe and parsonage of Stortford” during her widowhood. To son Rowland he also left the lease of Parson’s Mill. To daughters Tabett and Alice he left £40 each at time of marriage. To every child of daughters Agnes Pylston, Blythe Hanes, and Wynnyfryde Pyston [*sic*] he gave one ewe and one lamb, and to every child of son George he gave one ewe and one lamb. As mentioned above, he left 20*d.* each to the children of Richard Grave or his wife, and 20*s.* to “John Elyott her eldest son.” To son Edward he left £100 “which I have delivered unto John my son when I did deliver him his own part.” To Besse Eve he left a croft called Pery croft. John Eliot Senior’s wife was to be the executrix and son John was to be overseer. The will was witnessed by Richard Hubbert and Richard Pylston.

Children of John Eliot and his first wife:

- i. JOHN ELIOT, of London, b. say 1520; d. by Nov. 1582 (see below); m. ELEANOR NEWTON, daughter of Sir John Newton.^[107] John was called mercer of London in the 1551 will of his uncle George Eliot (above), and elsewhere noted as Clerk of the Navy.^[108] At Windsor on 30 Oct. 1563 John Elyott and Edward Baeshe received an “appointment for life . . . to be officers of the admiralty and marine causes and to be surveyors general of all victuals for the queen’s ships and marine affairs . . . [with an] annuity of 50*l.* with wages of 8*d.* a day for one clerk.”^[109] During the fall of 1564 John Elliott and wife Ellenor transferred a “moiety of tenements in Stourford alias Stortford to John Persmythe alias Cheyney jun. and Tabitha his wife” [sister Tabitha (Eliot) Cheney; see below].^[110]

On 27 Nov. 1582 James Quarles, with Edward Baeshe, succeeded John Elyott, now deceased . . . as officers of the Admiralty and marine causes.”^[111] On 3 Nov. 1587 “Robert Plomer of Stortford in the county of Hertford yeoman” was granted administration of “the goods rights and credits of John

¹⁰⁵ Abraham Eliot, the younger of Elizabeth (_____) (Eliot) Grave’s sons, married in 1563 [see 4.ii.2 below], suggesting a birth year no later than 1542, and quite reasonably between 1525 and 1535.

¹⁰⁶ Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England* [note 4], 2:898.

¹⁰⁷ Metcalfe, *Visitations of Essex* [note 28], 1:138.

¹⁰⁸ Rylands, *Four Visitations of Berkshire* [note 28], 2:138–39.

¹⁰⁹ *Calendar of the Patent Rolls Preserved in the Public Record Office [for] Elizabeth 1560–1563* (London: Her Majesty’s Stationery Office, 1948), 487.

¹¹⁰ Brigg, *Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* [note 15], 1:341.

¹¹¹ Louise Wilkinson, ed., *Calendar of Patent Rolls 25 Elizabeth I (1582–1583) C66/1223–1236*, List and Index Society, vol. 286 (Kew, 2001), 57.

Eliott of the parish of the Saint Mary of Bow London deceased.”^[112] The reason for the delay in probate, assuming this to be the same John Eliot, is unknown. The will of “Elinor Elliott of West Mallinge within the countie of Kent widdowe” was dated 9 Sept. 1588, proved 7 Nov. 1588.^[113] She left 20s. to the poor of West Malling and £6 to Anne Harris, wife of Robert Harris of Reading, Berkshire, gent. Elinor appointed as executrix “my Ladye and sister the Ladye Dame Jane Fitz James.” The will was proved by “Anne Harris natural and lawful daughter of the said deceased” after Lady Jane Fitz James renounced administration.

Children of John and Eleanor (Newton) Eliot:

1. *Anne Eliot* b. say 1555; she was “spinster of Farnham, co. Essex” when on 19 March 1575/6 she obtained a marriage license with *Robert Harrys* “of Lincoln’s Inn, Gent” to marry at St. Martin Vintry, London.^[114] As previously noted, the arms of Robert Harris were quartered with those of Eliot, the latter described as “Argent, on a fesse Gules between two bars gemelles wavy Azure three martlets Or.”^[115] John Eliot’s half-brother, Rowland Eliot [see iii below] named “cousin Robert Harrys of Lincoln’s Inn” in his 1576 will.
- ii. SON, d. well before 22 Oct. 1557, the date of his father’s will, and quite possibly before 1545 when “Matron Eliot” paid subsidy tax in Bishops Stortford.^[116] The maiden name of his widow, Elizabeth, is unknown. The 1576 will of his brother Rowland Eliot [iii below] names cousins John Eliot of Albury and Abraham Eliot his brother amidst the children of Rowland’s other known siblings. The nuncupative will of Elizabeth Grave, widow and “late wiffe of Richard Grave of Stortford,” proved 18 June 1587,^[117] names her sons John Eliott, Abraham (no surname given), Richard Grave, and Edward Grave. Son John Eliot (presumably the eldest) is to have first choice of her possessions.

Children of _____ and Elizabeth (_____) Eliot:

1. *John Eliot* of Albury, Herts, b. say 1528, d. after 27 Sept. 1576 when he was named the will of his uncle Rowland Eliot [iii below].
2. *Abraham Eliot*, b. say 1530; bur. Bishops Stortford 16 March 1605/6;^[118] m. Bishops Stortford 26 Sept. 1563 *Julyan* (_____) *Reynold*, bur. there 8 Aug. 1587 as “Julyan Elliott.”

Children of John and Margaret (Shepey) Eliot, order uncertain:

- iii. ROWLAND ELIOT, b. say 1525; bur. Bishops Stortford 13 Nov. 1576 as “Rowland Elliott gent.”^[119] He m. ANNE BROWNE, daughter of George and Elizabeth

¹¹² Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Administrations, 1587, folio 39.

¹¹³ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 4 Leicester.

¹¹⁴ Joseph Lemuel Chester and George J. Armytage, ed., *Allegations for Marriage Licences Issued by the Bishop of London 1520 to 1610*, Publications of The Harleian Society, Visitation Series, vol. 25 (London, 1887), 69.

¹¹⁵ Rylands, *Four Visitations of Berkshire* [note 28], 2:138–39.

¹¹⁶ See note 71.

¹¹⁷ Essex Record Office, Commissary Court, Essex and Herts Jurisdiction, DA/BW 16/301.

¹¹⁸ Parish registers of Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire [FHL 0,991,366].

¹¹⁹ In his will Rowland asked to be buried “without vain pomp or superstitiousness by the grave of my father in Bishops Stortford.”

(Leventhorpe) Browne,^[120] and widow of Edward Thomson of Bishops Stortford. Rowland's will (see below) names "son in law" Thomas Jernegan and Elizabeth his wife, the only daughter of Edward Thomson, deceased. Neil Thompson has shown that Rowland's stepdaughter, Elizabeth (Thompson) Jernegan, was grandmother of Thomas¹ Jernigan of Virginia.^[121] Rowland was additionally connected to the Jernegan family through his sister-in-law, Elizabeth Browne, who married Henry Jernegan,^[122] perhaps the brother by that name of Thomas Jernegan, husband of Rowland's stepdaughter.^[123]

Rowland Eliot, gentleman, left a will dated 27 Sept. 1576, proved 26 Nov 1576 by brother George Elyot.^[124] He left his manor of Walkefare [in Farnham] "purchased of my brother John to me and Anne my wife jointly [during] our lives" first to brother George (following the decease of Rowland's wife), then to the male line of nephew Austin (George's eldest son), followed by the lines of George's other sons, George and Edward. If George's male line were to end, the property fell next to that of brother Edward of Newland (who had a son Thomas). To brother Edward he left the lease of the manor of Earlsbury in Farnham, also naming brother-in-law ("by my sister") Richard Pelston [*sic*, Pylston] of Great Bardfield, Essex. Identified as "cousins" were George Eliot of London, George Pilston, Bennet Johnson,^[125] John Haynes, Margaret Haynes, Tabitha Cheyney, John Eliot of Albury, and Abraham Eliot his brother. Rowland stipulated that "because my wife may marry another husband, who by reason of a grant from my son in law Thomas Jernegan to us for our lives may come to the possessions of lands and houses in Hockerell being the inheritance of Elizabeth, Thomas's wife, as daughter and only heir of Edward Thomson gentleman deceased . . . she [Anne] shall have all other my goods, on condition that no waste be done on her daughter's inheritance." (From this it appears that Anne (Browne) Eliot had married first Edward Thomson and had a daughter Elizabeth). "Brethren George and Edward eliot gentlemen" were named executors of the will, with "cousin Robert Harrys of Lincoln's Inn," gentleman, appointed overseer. Among those witnessing the document was Richard Grave, presumably the second husband of Elizabeth (____) (Eliot) Grave, previously married to an unidentified brother of Rowland [see ii above]. The will also mentions debts owed, including those of John Eliot of Albury [no relationship stated] and cousin John Eliot of Haslen [Hazelend in Farnham].

9 iv. GEORGE ELIOT, m. (1) JOAN ____; (2) SUSAN (____) SCARLET.

10 v. EDWARD^B ELIOT, m. JANE GEDGE.

11 vi. BLYTH^B ELIOT, m. GEORGE HAYNES.

¹²⁰ See Metcalfe, *Visitations of Essex* [note 28], 1:166–67, for details of the Browne family.

¹²¹ Neil D. Thompson, "The Parentage of Thomas Jernigan of Nansemond County, Virginia," *The Virginia Genealogist* 48 (2004):163–69.

¹²² Metcalfe, *Visitations of Essex* [note 28], 1:166–67.

¹²³ Joan Corder, ed., *The Visitation of Suffolk 1561, Made by William Hervy*, Publications of The Harleian Society, new series, vols. 2–3 (London, 1984), 2:236.

¹²⁴ F. G. Emmison, *Essex Wills: The Bishop of London's Commissary Court, 1569–1578, Volume 9* (Chelmsford: Essex Record Office, 1994), 63.

¹²⁵ While the other "cousins" named in Rowland's will are identifiable as his nephews and nieces, the parentage of Bennet Johnson remains unknown.

- vii. WINIFRED ELIOT, m. RICHARD PILSTON.^[126]
- viii. AGNES ELIOT, m. WILLIAM PILSTON. She has been identified as the grandmother of Thomas¹ Miller of Rowley, Mass., and Middletown, Conn. An article showing this claim is incorrect appears separately in this issue.^[127]
- ix. TABITHA ELIOT, b. say 1540; m. JOHN CHENEY, probably a widower;^[128] he m. (3?) Bishops Stortford 27 Jan. 1566/7 Margaret (Carrow) Sweeting. In Michaelmas Term 1564 John Parsmyth alias Cheyney junior and Tabitha his wife received a “moiety of tenements” in Bishops Stortford from John and Elinor Eliot. John Parsmyth alias Cheney the elder, yeoman of Bishops Stortford, left a will dated 17 March 1584/5, proved 7 Nov. 1587,^[129] naming sons John, George, and William; daughters Grace Hoothe (and her children John, Richard, and Robert), Luce (less than 26 years of age and unmarried); wife Margaret; and brother Thomas Carrowe, whom he appointed overseer. The will was witnessed by William Barnarde scrivner, George Jacob, and George Abbott.
- x. ALICE ELIOT, named in the 1557 will of her father; possibly the mother of the “cousin” Bennet Johnson named in the 1576 will of Rowland Eliot.

(to be continued)

¹²⁶ A forthcoming study in *The American Genealogist* of the Wylley and Pilston families will treat Richard and Winifred (Eliot) Pilston.

¹²⁷ William Wyman Fiske, “Joan (____) (Wylley) Pilston of Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire,” *Register* 161 (2007):280–81. See also the preceding note.

¹²⁸ John Cheney’s daughter Grace, who married John Hoothe in 1572, was evidently too old to have been the daughter of Tabitha (Cheney) Eliot, who was still unmarried on 22 October 1557, the date of her father’s will.

The children of John Cheney were as follows, order uncertain (all baptisms, marriages, and burials at Bishops Stortford): 1. *John Cheney*, buried 22 September 1604; the will of John Cheyney of Stortford, yeoman, dated 15 June 1604, proved 8 October 1604, names (among others) wife Agnes, brother George Cheanie and his sons John and William (Brigg, *Herts Genealogist and Antiquary* [note 15], 2:66). 2. *George Cheney*, buried 10 December 1628, married 30 January 1580/1, *Joan Gybbe*. 3. *William Cheney*. 4. *Grace Cheney*, married 17 November 1572, *John Hoothe*. 5. *Lucy Cheney*, married 1 May 1588, *William Savell*. 6. *Jane Cheney* buried 1 August 1561 with her sister Mary, as “daughters of John Parsmyth Draper.” 7. *Mary Cheney*, buried 1 August 1561 with her sister Jane. 8. *Dorothy Cheney*, baptized 2 August 1561, married 14 April 1583 *Mathew Rumney*. 9. *Tabitha Cheney*, baptized 1 August 1563, mentioned in the 1576 will of Rowland Eliot, her uncle.

The author has additional information about the family of Parsmyth alias Cheney of Bishops Stortford, beyond the scope of this article, and is currently pursuing the possibility of a connection to William¹ Cheney of Roxbury, Massachusetts, and/or John¹ Cheney of Roxbury and Newbury, Massachusetts.

¹²⁹ Essex Record Office, Commissary Court, Essex and Hertfordshire Jurisdiction, D/ABW 29/114.

THE LONDON APPRENTICESHIP OF EDWARD¹ RAINSFORD OF BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

Leslie Mahler

The English ancestry of Edward¹ Rainsford of Boston is known from a letter written in England by John Hull, a member of the Third Church in Boston, dated March 1676, which mentions “Judge Rainsford, brother to him of Boston.” The parish registers of Staverton, Northamptonshire, show that Judge Richard Rainsford did indeed have a brother named Edward of the appropriate age baptized there. Based upon this, James A. Rasmussen presented several generations of Edward’s ancestors, most of whom were gentry families.^[1] More recently, Douglas Richardson presented evidence for Rainsford’s apparent descent from King Henry III.^[2]

A note in the Winthrop Papers dated January 1637[/8] mentions Edward’s “loving master Mr. Owen Roe at the sign of the Three Golden Keys in Cheape Syde” in London.^[3] While reviewing records of the Haberdashers Company of London, I came across Edward Rainsford’s apprenticeship to Owen Rowe in June 1626.^[4]

Edrus Raynsford filius Robti Raynsford de Staverton in Com Northton Armiger poss
Owen Rowe civi et habersd London pro termino octo Annor a festo Penticosti ult dat
ix die

Besides confirming Edward’s parentage, this record also explains his emigration to New England. Owen Rowe was a Puritan interested in the colonization of Massachusetts. He never emigrated, though he owned a house in Mount Wollaston, and wrote letters to John Winthrop. He served in the Parliamentary forces in the English Civil War. He signed the death warrant for King Charles I, for which he was later convicted, and he died in prison in 1661.^[5]

Leslie Mahler, FASG, is a resident of San Jose, Calif., who has written many articles identifying the English ancestry of American colonists. He may be contacted at lmahler@att.net.

¹ James A. Rasmussen, “Edward Raynsford of Boston: English Ancestry and American Descendants,” *Register* 139 (1985):225–38, 296–315. The letter by John Hull is cited at 226.

² Douglas Richardson, “Plantagenet Ancestry of Edward¹ Rainsford (1609–1680) of Boston,” *Register* 154 (2000):219–26.

³ Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 3:1547, citing *Winthrop Papers, 1498–1654*, 6 vols., (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1929–92), 4:6.

⁴ Apprenticeship Register for the Haberdashers Company of London [FHL 1,551,159].

⁵ *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, 60 vols. (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004), 47:1003–04 (reference pointed out by John Brandon of Columbia, South Carolina). See also “Absentee Landlords,” *Great Migration Newsletter* 15:2 (2006):9–10, 16.

SAMUEL¹ OWEN OF SPRINGFIELD AND BROOKFIELD, MASSACHUSETTS, AND THREE DESCENDANTS NAMED SAMUEL OWEN

Nancy Clague

In 1937 Ellsworth Clinton Owen wrote that “beyond Grandfather we know nothing.”^[1] “Grandfather” was Warren Owen, born 28 December 1792 at Ira, Rutland County, Vermont.^[2] This one fact was well documented.^[3] However, by 2003, a survey of printed research and Internet research plus individual questioning of many descendants showed that no one had yet identified the ancestry of Warren Owen.

The solution was found by researching collateral lines, deeds, court records, and Revolutionary War pension records, and by careful attention to the colonial system for differentiating identically named generations.

Upon arriving in Ohio in 1817, Warren Owen purchased a farm of one hundred acres.^[4] Immediately following the purchase of this land he leased the west fifty acres to “Samuel Owen my father . . . and Lucina his wife.”^[5] Approximately one mile east of this farm lies the small rural burial ground known as Strong Cemetery;^[6] a transcription included the gravestone of “Samuel Owen d. Aug. 13, 1833, age 76.”^[7]

¹ Ellsworth Clinton Owen was the son of Lamoil Slayton Owen, the youngest son of Warren Owen. Ellsworth was one of sixty-six grandchildren. During his life Ellsworth corresponded with his first cousins who did not have the advantage of knowing and living with Warren Owen. One letter was simply addressed, “Dear Cousin and family.” It was probably written to his first cousin, Emma Owen Hibbard of South Dakota, who was known to have corresponded with Ellsworth. The original letter was given to the author in 2002 by Bob Morrish, a great-grandson of Emma’s half-brother, Edgar T. Owen.

² Lamoil Slayton Owen kept a ledger book. In it was a family record that family tradition has always said was copied from Warren’s family Bible (whose whereabouts is unknown).

³ The birth date corresponds to Warren’s tombstone in Stark Cemetery, Porter Township, Delaware County, Ohio, and his obituary published in the *Delaware Gazette*, 11 February 1887 (Marilyn Moseley Cryder, *Abstracts of Obituaries, Death Notices, and Funeral Notices from The Delaware Gazette, Delaware, Ohio [1875–1889]*, [Delaware, Ohio: the compiler, 1993], 150–51). On 24 April 1850, Warren Owen, age 58, deposed that he had known Samuel and Huldah Dowd since 1812 when all were living in Rutland [County], Vermont, and in 1836 they lived within one-half mile of his house in Knox County, Ohio (Gaius M. Brumbaugh, “Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Applications,” *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* 35 [1947]:55).

⁴ Knox County Deeds, D:22.

⁵ Knox County Deeds, D:23.

⁶ Strong Cemetery is located on Blair Road just east of Cooke Road in Middlebury Township, Knox County, Ohio. Samuel Owen’s gravestone was not found, but a portion of the gravestone of his wife “Lucinda” was propped against a tree when the author last visited the cemetery in the summer of 2006.

⁷ Richard DeLauder, ed., *Cemetery Records of Knox County, Ohio*, 2 vols. (Mt. Vernon, Ohio: Knox County Chapter of the Ohio Genealogical Society, 1991), 1:339. This work may have relied on an earlier transcription for the gravestone of Samuel Owen.

In the 1880 census, Warren at age 88 was noted as “old and infirm,” and his father’s birthplace was given as “Massachusetts.”^[8] The space for his mother’s birthplace was blank.^[9] Thus, Samuel Owen born about 1757 in Massachusetts and living in December of 1792 at Ira, Vermont, can be identified as the father of Warren Owen. However, the question remained: Who was this Samuel Owen other than a name and a few statistics?

The Vermont census of 1790^[10] [actually taken 1791] and the Grand List of Ira for 1791^[11] recorded a Samuel Owen as one of the heads of household of Ira in a total population of just 319 individuals. This was probably Warren’s father. Joseph Owen was enumerated on the same census, and the Grand List recorded Joseph and two other men with the surname Owen, Jonathan and Ebenezer.^[12] In such a small locale, it seemed reasonable to suppose these men were related. Unfortunately, the alphabetical census did not show geographical proximity. Deeds, however, proved that the Owen farms were adjacent^[13] and surrounded the farm of one Henry Woodhouse whose name also appeared on the census and Grand List.

Samuel Owen was the right age to have served in the Revolutionary War, probably in Massachusetts. A Samuel Owen was listed as having served with credit being given to the “3d precinct of Brookfield.” Joseph Owen, Jonathan Owen, and Henry Woodhouse were also listed with service attributed to Brookfield.^[14]

The Revolutionary War pension file of Joseph Owen indicated he was the Joseph Owen of Rutland County, Vermont, that he was born on 12 April 1759, and that he had served from Brookfield, Massachusetts.^[15] Jonathan Owen testified in Joseph’s behalf and stated he was a brother. An additional witness was Henry Woodhouse, identifying himself as “the husband of Joseph’s sister.” Catherine Woodhouse also testified, stating she was the wife of Henry Woodhouse and sister of Joseph Owen. Thus, three siblings were identified: Joseph Owen, Jonathan Owen, and Catherine (Owen) Woodhouse.

⁸ 1880 U.S. Census, Kingston Township, Delaware County, Ohio, roll 1012, p. 2. Considering the notation about Warren’s health, this information was probably given by his son Lamoil Slayton Owen who is known to have lived with his father all but ten months of his life as stated in Warren’s obituary [note 3].

⁹ This omission supports other evidence that Samuel’s first wife, the mother of Warren, died early and thus Warren knew little about her.

¹⁰ 1790 U.S. Census, Ira, Rutland County, Vermont, roll 12, p. 40.

¹¹ 1791 Ira Grand List, 2:7, in the office of the Town Clerk.

¹² Ibid.

¹³ Ira Deeds, 1:109; 2:155, 161, 165.

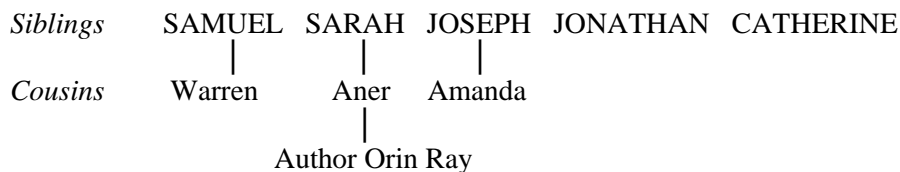
¹⁴ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, 17 vols. (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1896–1908), 11: 719, 721 (Owen); 17:827 (Woodhouse).

¹⁵ Revolutionary War pension file, Joseph Owen, W4045 (including non-selected papers). Joseph was born in Worcester County, according to the membership application of Addie Owen Nelson on Joseph Owen (1759–1827, Massachusetts), National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Office of the Registrar General, Washington, D.C., 17 December 1913.

Jonathan Owen's pension file indicated he was also living in Rutland County, Vermont, and had served from Brookfield. Based on statements in this file and on the birth date of his older brother Joseph, Jonathan's birth would appear to have occurred in March or April 1760.^[16]

In the pension file of Henry Woodhouse,^[17] Catherine stated she had always been told by her parents that she was born at Ware, Massachusetts, 6 May 1769.

There was no pension for Samuel Owen.^[18] However, piecing together family statements and supporting documentation connects Samuel to his siblings. In 1919 Orin Linden Ray referred to "Warren Owen, another cousin of my mother's." Orin Ray further noted, "My mother's name was Aner Gillett, daughter of Sylvester Gillett . . . His wife and my grandmother was an Owen."^[19] The records of Tinmouth, Vermont (adjacent to Ira), show that Sylvester Gillett married Sarah Owen on 7 April 1788.^[20] Assuming Aner and Warren were *first* cousins, then Samuel Owen and Sarah (Owen) Gillett were siblings. Another comment in Orin Ray's book was: "They were a large family the Owens. One, a niece of my grandmother, lived some years ago near the church at Kewanee, Illinois, a minister's widow, named Hurd."^[21] Census records showed this niece to be Amanda O. Hurd.^[22] A family Bible transcription of the children of Joseph Owen listed his youngest child as "Amanda Owen (Hurd)."^[23] Vermont marriage records confirmed that Amanda Owen married Rev. Nathaniel Hurd in 1828.^[24] Thus, Amanda (Owen) Hurd, daughter of Joseph Owen, was the niece of Sarah (Owen) Gillett, proving the sibling relationship of Joseph and Sarah and consequently, also their sibling relationship with Samuel, Jonathan and Catherine.



¹⁶ Revolutionary War pension file, Jonathan "Owens," S43763 (including non-selected papers). He was age 58 on 10 April 1818, age 60 on 26 June 1820 and 5 December 1820, and age 63 on 4 June 1823.

¹⁷ Revolutionary War pension file, Henry Woodhouse, W26626.

¹⁸ The length of Samuel Owen's service may have been a factor, but most likely it was the lease granted to him by his son in Ohio just prior to the pension act that disqualified him from obtaining a pension. There is a Revolutionary War pension file, S11160, for a Samuel Owen of Rutland County, Vermont, but he was not the father of Warren Owen. The pensioner did not have a family, his birth date was 1760, and he was living at Clarendon, Rutland County, on 20 July 1832.

¹⁹ Orin Linden Ray, *A Brief History of the Descendants of Gilbert Ray, Soldier of the Revolution* (Grinnell, Iowa: Ray & Frisbie, 1919), 19–20.

²⁰ Tinmouth Town Records, 1:11.

²¹ Ray, *Descendants of Gilbert Ray* [note 19], 19.

²² 1870 U.S. Census, Kewanee, Henry County, Illinois, roll 230, p. 29.

²³ DAR membership application of Addie Owen Nelson [note 15].

²⁴ Tinmouth Book of Church Records, 244.

In 1785 Elisha Hamilton, formerly of Brookfield,^[25] became the guardian of Ebenezer Owen in Vermont.^[26] Later, Ebenezer Owen jointly purchased a farm in Ira with Joseph Owen.^[27] These two facts suggested that Ebenezer Owen might be a younger brother of the five previously-identified siblings. And one other possible Owen sibling appeared in the Tinmouth records, namely, Lydia Owen who married Timothy Smith in 1787.^[28]

The evidence provided by these collateral lines placed the family in Worcester County, Massachusetts, in the mid-eighteenth century. But who were their ancestors in Massachusetts? William Arthur Owen stated in *John Owen of Windsor, Conn., and Some of His Descendants*, "Among the Owen settlers in New England, in the seventeenth century, were Thomas Owen . . . of Boston . . . John Owen . . . at Windsor, Conn. . . . William Owen of Braintree, Mass. . . . and Samuel Owen of Springfield and Brookfield, Mass., who married in 1681 Ann, widow of John Pettee."^[29] It seemed that Samuel Owen of Springfield and Brookfield was the most likely ancestor of the Owen siblings, but no account of his descendants has been located.

Brookfield was in Hampshire County until 1731 when Worcester County was created. The deed indexes for these two counties list many deeds for the surname Owen prior to the Revolution. Almost all were for men named Samuel Owen, and at first the situation appeared overwhelmingly complex, showing the following as grantor or grantee: Samuel Owen, Samuel Owen, Sr., Samuel Owen, Jr., Samuel 2^d, Samuel 3^d, Samuel Owen of Quabbin, Samuel Owen of New Salem, and Samuel Owen of Narragansett No. 4. Eventually, these names reduced to three men, revealing a colonial pattern for differentiating men of like name.

The naming system emerged, first, as deeds were scrutinized to find the complete identification of each grantor and grantee, e.g., "I Samuel Owen of Brookfield . . . **Jr.**"^[30] Second, as land transactions were followed from purchase to sale, distinctive signatures and marks were matched with the above names. Third, with multiple parcels of land owned by settlers, i.e., woods, meadows, home lots, it was essential to deal with the home lot or dwelling place to lock identified names and signatures to an "address." Following this system, each person became a distinct individual who was easily traced and differentiated from others identically named.

²⁵ Samuel Owen purchased his original farm in Vermont from Elisha Hamilton (Ira Deeds, 1:109). As constable of Brookfield, Elisha had received the testimony of Bathsheba Spooner in 1772 for arranging the murder of her husband. The story is related in Deborah Navas, *Murdered by His Wife* (Amherst, Mass.: University of Massachusetts Press, 1999).

²⁶ Rutland County Probate, folder 2091, 25 June 1785.

²⁷ Ira Deeds, 2:161.

²⁸ "Timothy Smith and Lydia Owen 9 October ,," by Rev. Obadiah Noble (Tinmouth Town Records, 1:10). The year has been left blank, but it appears to have been 1787 as the next marriage by this minister was in May 1788.

²⁹ William Arthur Owen, "John Owen of Windsor, Conn., and Some of His Descendants," *Register* 83 (1929):39–70 at 39.

³⁰ Worcester County Deeds, 4, part 1:193.

The deeds for Brookfield were concentrated in three areas (neighborhoods) of that six mile square. Each neighborhood had a distinguishing landmark which tied the property to that locale even if the metes and bounds description in the deed could not be precisely plotted. The first neighborhood was in the southwest quadrant of the town, and was identified by the intersection of two roads: “the highway to town” and “the road to Ditch Meadow.” This fork was just east of Warding Rock, and these landmarks remain visible today.^[31] The second neighborhood was in the southeast quadrant of Brookfield, adjacent and to the east of Quaboag (South) Pond. The third neighborhood was in the northeast quadrant now known as North Brookfield, containing landmarks named Horsepond Brook and Five Mile River. Approximately five miles separated each neighborhood.

In his book, *The History of North Brookfield*, J. H. Temple stated, “1688 – The new comers this year appear to have been: Samuel Owen, from Springfield, who located in the fork of the roads east of Warding Rock.”^[32] Confirming his identity was a deed stating, “I Samuel Owen now of Brookfield, formerly of Springfield . . . do sell and by sale forever pass away to s^d John Pynchon . . . all my rights . . . in several divisions of land granted to me by the inhabitants of this Town of Springfield.”^[33] The deed, dated 26 May 1699, was signed with a mark resembling an “O.” This was the mark he continued to use throughout his life.

On 10 March 1720, another Samuel Owen appeared in the land records. “Samuel Owen **Jun^r** of Brookfield . . . convey my homelott . . . the whole breadth of said lot running to the highway . . . Mary Owen the wife of this said Samuel Owen . . . surrenders all her right of dowry [*sic*],” *signed* Samuel Owen, **Jun^r** and Mary (**M**) Owen, *her mark*.^[34]

Again on 4 February 1728/9, “Samuel Owen of Brookfield in the County of Hampshire and province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, **J^r** . . . convey . . . a tract of land in Brookfield . . . it being my House lot . . . bounded . . . easterly on the highway,” *signed* Samuel Owen, Jr.^[35]

These two deeds described land in the neighborhood of Samuel¹ Owen. Samuel Owen, **Jr.** was his son, born about 1688.^[36] Samuel² may have acquired this property by grant; more likely a deed from his father was not recorded.

On 16 July 1729, Samuel Owen **Jun^r** purchased 160 acres in Brookfield bounded “westerly on the South Pond (Quaboag Pond) or so called.”^[37] This land represented the second neighborhood, approximately five miles east of the

³¹ In October 2002, Robert Wilder, local historian of Brookfield, took the author on an extensive tour of the area including the home site of Samuel¹ Owen.

³² J. H. Temple, *History of North Brookfield* (North Brookfield, Mass.: the town, 1887), 139.

³³ Hampshire County Deeds, C:612, recorded 30 June 1720. Hampshire County deeds for this time period are housed in Springfield with Hampden County records.

³⁴ Hampshire County Deeds, D:239.

³⁵ Worcester County Deeds, 4, part 1:193.

³⁶ Tracing this Samuel Owen in deeds revealed a deposition he made 9 July 1745 regarding his childhood in Brookfield (Worcester County Deeds, 29:359; see note 46 below).

³⁷ Hampshire County Deeds, E:337.

property of Samuel¹. And on 13 May 1734, “Samuel Owen of Brookfield . . . **J^r** . . . convey one certain message of land lying . . . in Brookfield . . . on which I now dwell bounded . . . westerly on Quaboag Pond,” *signed* Samuel Owen **J^r**.^[38]

In 1734 Samuel² Owen moved due north to the area identified as the third neighborhood with markers of Horsepond Brook and Five Mile River. Later that locale became known as North Brookfield. In that neighborhood Samuel² owned approximately two hundred acres which he sold between 1739 and 1744 during his relocation to Quabbin. The births of five children were recorded at Brookfield for Samuel² and Mary Owen:^[39] *Hepzibah*, 4 May 1712; *Annah*, 22 February 1714; *Samuel*, 10 April 1716; *Christian*, 1 October 1718; and *Hannah*, 10 March 1720.

On 11 July 1739, Samuel Owen **2^d** of Brookfield sold a piece of land to Samuel Owen **3^d** . . . northward of Horsepond Brook . . . lying in Brookfield . . . bounded . . . westerly by [my] own land, viz. by a small brook or run of water easterly of my house, *signed* Samuel Owen **2^d**.^[40] Samuel Owen **2^d** could sign his name, consistent with Samuel Owen, **Jr.**, and the land Samuel **2^d** was selling was part of what Samuel Owen, **Jr.** owned in the third neighborhood. Hence, Samuel Owen, **Jr.** was now being called Samuel Owen **2^d**. Furthermore, Samuel¹ Owen was still alive and living in Brookfield since his son was called Samuel Owen **2^d**.

By 7 August 1740, when selling another piece of land in Brookfield, Samuel² Owen took on his third name, “Samuel Owen of Quabbin.”^[41] In this deed Samuel² indicated that his son Samuel was an abutter. Thus, it was evident that Samuel **3^d** was the son Samuel born on 10 April 1716. While in Quabbin [later the Town of Greenwich], Samuel² Owen purchased a home lot on 1 April 1742.^[42] On 11 May 1744, under the fourth name of “Samuel Owen of **Number 4 Narragansett**,”^[43] he sold the final parcel of his Brookfield land.^[44] Earlier that same year Samuel Owen **3^d** was called “Samuel Owen, **Jun^r**, of Quabbin” when

³⁸ Worcester County Deeds, 5:172.

³⁹ *Massachusetts Vital Records: Brookfield, 1700–1895*, 44 microfiche (Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Research Institute, 1989), fiche 5, p. 160 (shown as a family group); *Vital Records of Brookfield, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Worcester, Mass.: Systematic History Fund, 1909), 169.

⁴⁰ Worcester County Deeds, 20:81.

⁴¹ Worcester County Deeds, 13:140 (Samuel Owen of Quabbin to Jacob Ball of Framingham, 131 acres in Brookfield “bounded . . . easterly on my son Sam Owen’s land”).

⁴² Hampshire County Deeds, M:560.

⁴³ For the siege of an eastern fort during King Philip’s War, a promise was made to issue land grants to pay soldiers for their service. Years of negotiations for the “pay” swelled the number of claimants to include heirs of deceased soldiers, necessitating more land. On 14 January 1736, the General Court issued the grant of Quabbin to be Narragansett Number 4; on 20 April 1754 this area was incorporated as Greenwich (Marion Kelly, “Greenwich,” *The Reunion Banner* [New Salem, Mass.: New Salem Academy, 1936], 48). See also William Francis Galvin, *Historical Data Relating to Counties, Cities and Towns in Massachusetts*, 5th ed. (Boston: NEHGS, 1997), 53.

⁴⁴ Worcester County Deeds, 19:260.

he sold on 8 January 1744^[45] his tract of upland in Brookfield northward of Horsepond Brook,^[45] signing by *mark*, “S O.”

On 9 July 1745 Samuel² Owen gave testimony about his childhood in Brookfield,^[46] and on 1 February 1747/8, as Samuel Owen **of Quabbin**, he purchased a third division lot in New Salem consisting of one hundred acres.^[47]

His son, Samuel Owen, **Jr.**, remained in Quabbin where he became known as “Samuel Owen **of Quabbin**,”^[48] the same name his father had borne a short time before. In the ensuing years on fourteen occasions Samuel³ Owen was in court defending himself as a debtor. These charges allowed him to be easily traced. On 23 October 1750, a writ was passed to authorities in New Salem where Samuel³ was on the “land of his father.”^[49] However, he continued to dwell at Quabbin until 17 October 1753 when he was called a resident of New Salem.^[50] Once again, Samuel³ Owen styled himself “Samuel Owen, **Jr.**” because he again resided in the same place as his father. On 2 December 1754, Samuel³ Owen married Sarah Nutting at Brimfield, Massachusetts.^[51] By 20 September 1760, perhaps to flee his creditors, Samuel³ was listed as “lately of New Salem.”^[52]

On 5 May 1762, “Samuel Owen and Samuel Owen, **Jun^r**, both of New Salem,” sold their New Salem land to Samuel Wheeler. Samuel Owen and Samuel Owen, **Jr.**, signed the deed. Mary, the wife of Samuel Owen, signed with *a mark*. Sarah Owen also signed with *a mark*.^[53] She was the wife of Samuel **Jr.** but this relationship was not specifically stated. The purchaser, Samuel Wheeler, was probably the husband of Hepzibah Owen, daughter of Samuel² and Mary. “Rennah” Wheeler, who witnessed the deed, was the daughter of Samuel and Hepzibah Wheeler.^[54]

⁴⁵ Worcester County Deeds, 20:120, signed 8 January 1744 [*sic*], recorded 5 March “1744/5.”

⁴⁶ Worcester County Deeds, 29:359, Samuel Owen Deposition (for John Wolcott dec’d of Brookfield): “Samuel Owen of a place called Quabbin . . . the said Samuel Owen further says he was when a lad conversant at the said John Wolcotts and has a perfect remembrance of what is above written and often used to work for him on the premises,” signed Samuel Owen, 9 July 1745.

⁴⁷ Hampshire County Deeds, 4:368, recorded 6 August 1762.

⁴⁸ Hampshire County Inferior Court of Common Pleas, 8 September 1749, 5:65 [FHL 0,886,422].

⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, 23 October 1750, EX-A:241–42.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, 17 October 1753, 5:176.

⁵¹ *Vital Records of Brimfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1931), 227.

⁵² Hampshire Inferior Court of Common Pleas, 20 September 1760, 6:153.

⁵³ Hampshire County Deeds, 4:369. On 6 March 1760 “Samuel Owen Junr of New Salem” found a substitute for his military service to attend to a problem at home. The document was signed with a very crudely printed name. A portion of this document was reproduced in David Kenneth Wetherbee, *Heare Lyes Salim New Grant 1734–1736* (New Salem, Mass.: Hop Brook Community, 1980), 374, with a document credit of “PVMHS Deerfield,” probably the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association in Deerfield. Apparently around 1760 Samuel³ Owen switched from a mark to a signature.

⁵⁴ Frances Davis McTeer and Frederick C. Warner, “Descendants of Reuben Powers of Shutesbury, Mass.,” *Register* 123 (1969):280–98 at 282.

No land records attributed to either Samuel² or Samuel³ were found following the sale of the New Salem property. However, other documents continued to record the movements of the family. On 7 January 1766, Mary Owen from Ware was warned out of Brookfield.”^[55] Probably Samuel² Owen had died by that date. Court records show that “Samuel Owen of Ware . . . June 6, 1768 at Greenwich (formerly Narragansett No. 4) promised to pay [a debt] by Feb 1, 1769.”^[56] Since the youngest known sibling, Catherine (Owen) Woodhouse, was born at Ware on 6 May 1769, this Samuel must have been her father.

Following such exhaustive deed research, with no other Owen families living in these two counties, process of elimination would indicate that Samuel³ and Sarah (Nutting) Owen were the parents of the five Owen siblings in Vermont. However, one remaining document made the identification a certainty.

Pursuant to a warrant under the hands and seals of the selectmen of Greenwich in s^d county of Hampshire bearing date the 10th day of July 1772 directed to either of the constables of that town sundry persons were warned out of that town . . . Samuel Owen and Sarah Owen his wife and their children Samuel, Joseph, Jonathan and Ebenezer, Lydia, Sarah and Katherine Owen all from Brimfield a poor family.^[57]

This document was the perfect link to the Vermont siblings. And this author believes this document is the proof that Samuel³ Owen and Samuel⁴ Owen are the men in the Revolution listed as Samuel Owen and Samuel Owen, Jr., serving from Greenwich.^[58]

Assigning all these deeds to the correct men (see the chart facing this page) proved easier than it first appeared since the terminology used followed the colonial New England customs. To quote a well-known genealogist:

One of the difficulties of researching a family with so many members with the same name is accounting for all of the changes in designations. In early New England, the terms Sr., Jr., 3rd, 4th, etc., were applied based on age. When there were several adults in the same town with the same name, the oldest was Sr., the next oldest was Jr., the next oldest was 3rd, and so on. When one of them died or moved out of town, the designations were adjusted.^[59]

The only variant seen here for the four men named Samuel Owen is that the term 2nd was used interchangeably with Jr.

One further set of deeds needed to be addressed to complete the research. Between 1707 and 1719 there is a series of Brookfield deeds referring to a Samuel

⁵⁵ *Worcester County, Massachusetts, Warnings, 1737–1788* (Worcester, Mass.: Franklin P. Rice, 1899; repr. Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1992), 10.

⁵⁶ Hampshire County Inferior Court of Common Pleas, 6 June 1768, 9:488 [FHL 0,886,424].

⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, 10 July 1772, M:35–36 [FHL 0,886,426].

⁵⁸ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors* [note 14], 11:721. In 2004 the author was accepted into National Society Daughters of the American Revolution on the service of Samuel Owen, Jr., i.e., Samuel⁴ Owen (who also served from Brookfield in 1777).

⁵⁹ Joseph Crook Anderson II, “Eleven Thomas Abbotts of Berwick, Maine, and Vicinity,” *The American Genealogist* 70 (1995):85–95 at 85. Quotation used with permission.

Owen and *Mercy* or *Marcy* Owen, his wife.^[60] These deeds involved land at the intersection of two roads, “one leading to Ditch Meadow,” the other “the highway to town.” Samuel Owen made his mark to these deeds. The births of five children were recorded at Brookfield for this couple:^[61] *James*, 18 April 1708; *Elizabeth*, 23 April 1711; *Daniel*, 18 July 1717; *Lydia*, 3 September 1725; and *Sarah*, 19 February 1728.

The following deed, dated 5 November 1718,^[62] clarified the identity of this couple (emphasis added):

To all people . . . know ye that I Samuells Owen of Brookfield in the County of Hampshire, in his majesties province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England husbandman: for and in consideration of love good will and affection which I have & do bear towards my loving wife Marcy Owen; have given and granted and by these presents do freely . . . and absolutely give and grant unto the s^d Marcy Owen **her** heirs (viz) James Owen & Daniel Owen & Elizabeth Owen **my children** born to me by the above Marcy Owen my well beloved wife, to them their heirs executors administrators & assigns all & singular my dwelling house, my goods & chattels in my present dwelling house, & my out housing, my horsestall containing twelve acres being it more or less as bounded on record, lying North of my house and also my cattle, all of which with these presents I have delivered her the s^d Marcy Owen. To have and to hold all these goods, chattle & cattle with s^d housing and lands with all ye privileges appurtenances and commodities that doth or may hereafter in any manner of ways appertain or belong thereunto: to have and to hold all the above premises to her ye s^d Marcy Owen her heirs, namely, James, Daniel and Elizabeth Owen for ever. Signed by Samuells Owen with *a mark*.

Without the help of this series of deeds, some researchers have assumed this Samuel and Marcy were the same couple as Samuel² and Mary. Indeed, one woman could have borne all ten Owen children recorded at Brookfield. However, this deed reveals the truth. The only Samuel Owen who signed by mark during the entire span of these deeds (1707–1719) was Samuel¹ Owen. The specific wording in the deed states that the children are **her** heirs, not **his** or **theirs**. The latter two word choices would have included children by Samuel¹'s first marriage, and evidently Samuel¹ did not intend to include them in this deed.

Further supporting this analysis is a later deed, dated 29 March 1738, in which “we James Owen and Daniel Owen both of Brookfield in the County of Worcester and province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Husbandmen . . . quit claim and do hereby freely fully absolutely and forever . . . release and quit claim unto John Patterson of Kingsfield so called in the County of Hampshire and province aforesaid . . . our right title challenge

⁶⁰ Hampshire County Deeds, B:135; C:516.

⁶¹ *Massachusetts Vital Records: Brookfield* [note 39], fiche 2, p. 10, shown as a family group but with the mother of the last two children as “Mary.” This may have been a clerical error, but it is remotely possible that Samuel Owen had a third wife Mary. See also *Vital Records of Brookfield* [note 39], 169.

⁶² Hampshire County Deeds, D:10.

claim . . . that we have or may hereafter have in and into a certain messuage or tract of land scituate in Brookfield aforesaid it being that on which our father Samuel Owen **now dwells** and is bounded . . . westerly on the road that leads from Town to Ditch Meadow, southeasterly on another road.”^[63] As previous deeds have shown, the date of 29 March 1738 places Samuel² and Samuel³ residing in other neighborhoods of Brookfield.

One final deed, dated 3 October 1746, further confirms this analysis: “I John Patterson . . . of Brookfield quit claimed unto Daniel Owen of Brookfield . . . all my right . . . unto a certain messuage of land . . . it being that on which Samuel Owen formerly of said Brookfield **dec^d in his lifetime dwelt upon** and is bounded northerly on the Road . . . westerly upon a Road that leads from town to Ditch Meadow”^[64] Samuel¹ Owen was the only Samuel Owen who lived at that intersection during his lifetime. He was also the only one of the three men named Samuel Owen who was not already documented as being alive in 1746.

GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

1. SAMUEL¹ OWEN died between 11 July 1739 and 3 October 1746, presumably in Worcester County, Massachusetts.^[65] He married first 5 September 1681, probably at Springfield or Deerfield, **ANN (CANNING) PETTEE/PETTY**, John Pynchon officiating.^[66] She was born between 1642 and 1648,^[67] and died before 26 March 1706/7, probably at Brookfield.^[68] She married first at Boston 30 May 1662, John Pettee/Petty, Gov. John Endicott officiating.^[69] She had eight children with her first husband.^[70] Samuel¹ Owen married second by 26 March 1706/7, **MARCY/MERCY** _____,^[71] who was born between 1682 and 1693.^[72]

⁶³ Worcester County Deeds, 21:197.

⁶⁴ Worcester County Deeds, 26:73.

⁶⁵ Worcester County Deeds, 20:81; 26:73.

⁶⁶ “Judge Pynchon’s Marriage Record: 1685–1711,” *Register* 123 (1969):258–65 at 260 [title of article should read 1665–1711]; Clifford L. Stott, *The Vital Records of Springfield, Massachusetts, to 1850*, 4 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 1:24. The fact that Samuel Owen married Anna, widow of John Petty, was mentioned five times in Hampshire County court records in 1682 (1:43, 54, 61, 96–97, 252 [FHL 0,886,420 Item 1]).

⁶⁷ Ann’s approximate date of birth is based on a minimum age of 14 at her first marriage in 1662 and a maximum age of 46 at the birth of her last child about 1688.

⁶⁸ Hampshire County Deeds, B:135, from Samuel Owen and *Mercy*, his wife. The deed was signed 26 March 1707 [1706/7], acknowledged 26 May 1707, recorded 26 March 1707/8.

⁶⁹ [Ninth] *Report of the Record Commissioners: Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* (Boston: Rockwell & Churchill, 1883), 86.

⁷⁰ George Sheldon, *A History of Deerfield, Massachusetts*, 2 vols. (Deerfield, Mass.: Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Assn., 1896), 2:261.

⁷¹ Hampshire County Deeds, B:135 (see note 68).

⁷² Marcy’s approximate date of birth is based on a minimum age of 14 at her first marriage by 1707 and a maximum age of 46 at the birth of her last child in 1728. Some researchers have identified Marcy as Marcy Bartlett, born at Newton, Massachusetts, 5 March 1672/3, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Waite) Bartlett. However, Marcy (_____) Owen had her last child in 1728 when

Because Samuel¹ Owen had children over a period of more than forty years, it is difficult to estimate when he was born. However, an approximation can be made, based on the following circumstances of his life.

In 1688 Samuel and Ann Owen moved from Springfield to Brookfield, joining ten other families in resettling the area formerly known as Quaboag Plantation. Samuel acquired land at the intersection of two main roads, thus enabling him to run an inn. Just west of his home was Warding Rock, a lookout tower. Also within sight of his dwelling was Gilbert's Fort. Samuel's name appeared frequently in the events and activities of Brookfield's resettlement. He signed by mark several requests, including those for a minister, garrison troops, a mill, and his own employment at the fort.^[73] In 1691 and 1692 the Hampshire County court granted him a license "to sell liquors &c." at Brookfield.^[74] However, by 1718 it was apparent he was no longer taking an active role in the town's business. Petitions and requests of the town fathers did not contain his mark.^[75] Brookfield had grown to the east and north and his "life time dwelling at the intersection"^[76] placed him at the far western border of the settlement. At this time he deeded everything to Marcy and their three children.^[77]

If Samuel¹ were the same age as his first wife Ann, then in 1718 he was 70 to 76 years old — and was 80 to 86 at the birth of his last child in 1728. In any event, he was substantially older than his second wife Marcy.^[78]

Children of Samuel¹ and Ann (Canning) (Petty) Owen, all born probably at Springfield:^[79]

- i. ?SARAH² OWEN, b. ca. 1682.
- ii. ?ABIGAIL OWEN, b. ca. 1685.
- 2 iii. SAMUEL OWEN, b. ca. 1688; m. MARY ____.

Marcy Bartlett would have been 55 years old. This all assumes Samuel Owen did not have a third wife Mary (see note 61).

⁷³ Temple, *History of North Brookfield* [note 32], 139, 145, 153, 167.

⁷⁴ Hampshire County Court Records, X:13, 15. This little volume, sometimes described as probate records, is found at the end of volume A of the land records [FHL 0,844,486], now considered Hampden County records (see note 33).

⁷⁵ Temple, *History of North Brookfield* [note 32], 198ff.

⁷⁶ Worcester County Deeds, 26:73.

⁷⁷ Hampshire County Deeds, D:10.

⁷⁸ Ellery Bicknell Crane, ed., *Historic Homes and Institutions and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Worcester County, Massachusetts*, 4 vols. (New York: Lewis Publishing Co., 1907), 2:260, describes a Samuel Owen, born in Wales in 1651, married Priscilla Belcher, immigrated to America about 1685 and settled at Providence, Rhode Island. He clearly was not our Samuel¹ Owen.

⁷⁹ James Savage, *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England* 4 vols. (Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1860–62; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1965), 3:326, suggests the birth years given here. These children's births are not in Stott, *Vital Records of Springfield* [note 66]; however, Samuel¹ Owen was living in Springfield in 1682 (see note 66) and in January 1685/6 (Joseph H. Smith, ed., *Colonial Justice in Western Massachusetts (1639–1702): The Pynchon Court Record* [Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1961], 310–11).

Children of Samuel¹ and Marcy (____) Owen, all born at Brookfield.^[80]

- iv. JAMES OWEN, b. 18 April 1708; “killed by Indians at St. Johns” before 16 Aug. 1750.^[81]
- v. ELIZABETH OWEN, b. 23 April 1711; m. Brookfield 20 Jan. 1725/6 WILLIAM HAIR.^[82]
- vi. DANIEL OWEN, b. 18 July 1717; perhaps he was the Daniel Owen who m. Uxbridge, Mass., 18 Nov. 1751 ABIGAIL CHASE/CHACE.^[83]
- vii. LYDIA OWEN, b. 3 Sept. 1725; m. New Salem, Mass., Apr. 1769 JONATHAN GOODALE/GOODELL.^[84]
- viii. SARAH OWEN, b. 19 Feb. 1728; m. New Salem 4 Apr. 1754 JOHN TRASK.^[85]

2. SAMUEL² OWEN (Samuel¹) was born about 1688, probably at Springfield. He died, probably at Ware, Massachusetts, between 5 May 1762 and 7 January 1766.^[86] He married before 4 May 1712 (when their first known child was born), **MARY** _____. In 1710 Samuel² Owen received a grant of land in Brookfield, “lying on the hiway or New Country Road.”^[87] This property was almost three miles east of the intersection where his father was living. Adjacent to Samuel’s² property on the east was the homestead of Capt. Thomas Baker.^[88] The next farm to the east was the Wolcott place where Samuel² had worked as a “lad.”^[89] About 1736 John Wolcott’s grandson, Samuel Wheeler, probably married Hepzibah Owen, the oldest daughter of Samuel² and Mary Owen.^[90]

⁸⁰ *Vital Records of Brookfield* [note 39], 169. See note 61.

⁸¹ Daniel Owen of Nichewoag in Worcester County was awarded letters on the estate of “your late Brother James Owen late of Brookfield” and posted bond with Thomas Starns of Worcester on that date (Worcester County Probate, file 44613; 104:138; 178:131).

⁸² *Vital Records of Brookfield* [note 39], 380. Elizabeth was 14 when she married William Hair and had children for thirty years, the last born at Brookfield 23 September 1755 (*ibid.*, 109; *Massachusetts Vital Records: Brookfield* [note 39], fiche 6, p. 298–99 (shown as a family group).

⁸³ *Vital Records of Uxbridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1916), 227.

⁸⁴ *Vital Records of New Salem, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass: Essex Institute, 1927), 98.

⁸⁵ *Ibid.*

⁸⁶ Hampshire County Deeds, 4:369 (Samuel² Owen and wife Mary sold property in New Salem on 5 May 1762). On 7 January 1766, Mary Owen of Ware was warned out of Brookfield (*Worcester County Warnings* [note 55], 10). It appears that Mary Owen was alone, and thus probably was a widow. There was no unmarried Mary Owen who fits this description.

⁸⁷ Temple, *History of North Brookfield* [note 32], 461, where he was not called “Jr.” But when he sold the land on 10 March 1720 he signed as Samuel Owen, Jun^r, and Mary made her mark (Hampshire County Deeds, D:239).

⁸⁸ Temple, *History of North Brookfield* [note 32], 184–85. Capt. Thomas Baker had escaped from Montreal in the summer of 1705 with Samuel’s half-brother, Joseph Petty, following their capture by Indians at Deerfield the previous year.

⁸⁹ Worcester County Deeds, 29:359.

⁹⁰ Their first child, Solomon Wheeler, was born at Brookfield 17 January 1737 (*Vital Records of Brookfield* [note 39], 232). On 11 May 1744, Samuel² Owen sold his last piece of property in Brookfield to Samuel Wheeler of Western, Massachusetts (Worcester County Deeds, 19:260). When Samuel² sold his last piece of property in New Salem on 5 May 1762, Samuel Wheeler of Western was again the purchaser (Hampshire County Deeds, 4:369). Rennah/Rezinah Wheeler

Samuel² lived in at least seven locations during his lifetime, four of which were in Brookfield. All seven homesteads were within a twenty-mile radius of the crossroads where his father Samuel¹ settled in 1688. There are few public records documenting the life of Samuel² other than deeds. One thing remained constant in these records: Samuel² could sign his name in contrast to his identically-named father and son, both of whom used marks.

Children of Samuel² and Mary (_____) Owen, all born at Brookfield:^[91]

- i. HEPZIBAH³ OWEN, b. 4 May 1712; probably m. ca. 1736 SAMUEL WHEELER.
- ii. ANNAH OWEN, b. 22 Feb. 1714; d. Brookfield 20 March 1715.^[92]
- 3 iii. SAMUEL OWEN, b. 10 Apr. 1716; m. SARAH NUTTING.
- iv. CHRISTIAN OWEN, b. 1 Oct. 1718.
- v. HANNAH OWEN, b. 10 March 1720; m. Pelham, Mass., 23 Jan. 1747 JACOB RAMSDELL.^[93]
- vi. JOSEPH OWEN, taken prisoner by “French Indians” before 26 June 1759.^[94]
- vii. MARY OWEN, d. after 11 Sept. 1759; m. RICHARD MARKS.^[95]

3. SAMUEL³ OWEN (*Samuel²⁻¹*) was born at Brookfield 10 April 1716. He died “in the camp at Roxbury” in October 1775^[96] while serving in Captain Jonathan Bardwell’s company with his son, Samuel Owen, Jr.^[97] Samuel³ Owen married at Brimfield, Massachusetts, 2 December 1754, **SARAH NUTTING**,^[98] daughter of Jonathan and Isabel (Blood) Nutting of Brimfield.^[99] Samuel³ followed his

witnessed the transaction between her grandfather and father (Temple, *History of North Brookfield*, [note 32], 448, Grant Map; McTeer and Warner, “Descendants of Reuben Powers” [note 57], *Register* 123:282).

⁹¹ *Vital Records of Brookfield* [note 39], 169.

⁹² *Ibid.*, 518.

⁹³ *Vital Records of Pelham, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1902), 133. Both Hannah and Jacob are called “of Quabbin.”

⁹⁴ Hampshire County Probate, Box 107, No. 41, Joseph Owen file at the County Records Center, Northampton, Massachusetts. Administration was granted to [his sister] Mary Marks of Western [later Warren] on 10 July 1759. One record says “the information of his death might be a mistake as he was taken prisoner among the French Indians” (Hampshire County Probate, 9:92).

⁹⁵ Samuel² Owen asked his “son-in-law, Richard Marks” to administer “my son Joseph’s estate”; Richard deferred to “my wife Mary” (Joseph Owen file [note 94]).

⁹⁶ Church of Christ in Greenwich, Massachusetts, Records, 1760–1936 [FHL 1,871,030], 1:37. This is the only instance of the name Owen in volume 1 of these records.

⁹⁷ The record of “Samuel Owen of Greenwich” [Samuel³] who served with “Samuel Owen, Jr. of Greenwich” [Samuel⁴] in October 1775 is given in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors* [note 14], 11:721, with identical descriptions of their service.

⁹⁸ *Vital Records of Brimfield* [note 51], 228.

⁹⁹ John Keep Nutting, *Nutting Genealogy* . . . (Syracuse, N.Y.: C. W. Bardeen, 1908), 68, 74; Homer W. Brainard, *Genealogy of . . . John Nutting of Groton, Mass., 1620–1650–1676* (Faribault, Minn.: Walter M. Nutting, 1927), 21. In her first accounting of Jonathan Nutting’s estate, Isabel noted “things that Sarah Owen my daughter had before her father’s death,” a cow, cloth, and a coverlid, and on 2 April 1767 Samuel and Sarah Owen gave their receipt for Sarah’s share of her father Jonathan Nutting’s estate (Hampshire County Probate, 8:221, 248, 265; 13:594).

father's migration from North Brookfield to Quabbin to New Salem, where they again resided in the same town between 1753 and 1762.

A muster roll of the company in His Majesty's service under the command of Edmund Bemis, Captain in the Crown Point Expedition, included Samuel Owen, Sgt. of New Salem, from 12 March 1756 to 1 December 1756.^[100] In late 1759 Samuel's³ brother, Joseph, was either captured by Indians and taken to Canada or killed.^[101] On 6 March 1760, Samuel³ reenlisted, but by 9 May 1760, a substitute had replaced him to facilitate his returning home to "attend a private duty in relieving his aged and needy parents."^[102] On 20 May 1760, Samuel³ was in court to defend himself for killing one of the King's deer; he was acquitted.^[103] On 5 May 1762, Samuel³ and his father sold the New Salem property.^[104]

Court records place Samuel³ in Ware, Massachusetts,^[105] on the second Tuesday of February 1770^[106] when he pleaded guilty to beating and wounding a man. In 1771 Samuel³ Owen was living at Brimfield,^[107] but by 10 July 1772, Samuel³ Owen and family of Brimfield were warned out of Greenwich, Massachusetts.^[108]

Children of Samuel³ and Sarah (Nutting) Owen; first three born perhaps at New Salem, Hampshire County (where their parents lived until 1762), but Joseph was born supposedly in Worcester County (see note 15):

- 4 i. SAMUEL⁴ OWEN, b. ca. 1757; m. (1) PHEBE PRATT; (2) LUCINA[H]/LUCINDA _____.
- 5 ii. JOSEPH OWEN, b. 12 April 1759; m. SUSANNA NEWELL.
- 6 iii. JONATHAN OWEN, b. March or April 1760; m. SALLY _____.
- iv. LYDIA OWEN, b. ca. 1761;^[109] m. Tinmouth 9 Oct. 1787 TIMOTHY SMITH.^[110]
- v. SARAH OWEN, b. say 1764; m. Tinmouth 7 April 1788 SYLVESTER GILLET.^[111]
They were divorced in Rutland Co., Vt., in Jan. 1801.^[112] Their daughter
Gloriana/Aner Gillett, m. *Benjamin Ray*.^[113]

¹⁰⁰ Wetherbee, *Heare Lyes Salim New Grant* [note 53], 335, citing Massachusetts Archives.

¹⁰¹ Joseph Owen probate [note 94].

¹⁰² Wetherbee, *Heare Lyes Salim New Grant* [note 53], 374.

¹⁰³ Hampshire County Court of Sessions, E:145R [FHL 0,886,426].

¹⁰⁴ Hampshire County Deeds, 4:369.

¹⁰⁵ Between 8 September 1749 and February 1769 the records of the Hampshire County courts list nineteen judgments against Samuel by his creditors and record twenty years of his migrations.

¹⁰⁶ Hampshire County Court of General Sessions, second Tuesday of February 1770 [FHL 0,886,426].

¹⁰⁷ Bettye Hobbs Pruitt, *The Massachusetts Tax Valuation List of 1771* (Boston: G. K. Hall, 1978; repr. Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1998), 416.

¹⁰⁸ Hampshire County Court of General Sessions, M:35–36 [FHL 0,886,426]. But, as noted above, Samuel³ Owen and Samuel⁴ Owen served in the Revolution from Greenwich.

¹⁰⁹ She was age 59 on 28 June 1820, according to Revolutionary War pension file S41164, Timothy Smith.

¹¹⁰ See note 28.

¹¹¹ Tinmouth Town Records, 1:11. For his family see Daniel Noble Klinck, "Jeremiah Branch' Gillets: Early Settlers of Tinmouth and Other Towns in the Champlain Valley of Vermont," typescript, page 9c, in the office of the Tinmouth Town Clerk.

- vi. EBENEZER OWEN, b. say 1766.^[114] He may have been the Ebenezer Owen who d. 3 Oct. 1815 age 49, bur. Madison Co., N.Y.^[115]
- vii. CATHERINE OWEN, b. Ware, Mass., 6 May 1769; d. Chemung Co., N.Y., 6 Sept. 1861, age 90 years, 4 months, 6 days [*sic*],^[116] m. Ira, Vt., 4 Jan. 1787 HENRY WOODHOUSE.^[117]

4. **SAMUEL⁴ OWEN** (*Samuel*³⁻²⁻¹) was born about 1757 (from age at death), perhaps at New Salem, Massachusetts. He died 13 August 1833 age 76 and was buried in Knox County, Ohio.^[118] He married first about 1786 **PHEBE PRATT**, born at Haddam, Connecticut, 4 June 1758, daughter of Lemuel Pratt.^[119] He married second **LUCINA[H]/LUCINDA** _____ before 23 June 1800 when the following was published: "Lucinda, my wife, has eloped from my bed and board. I am determined not to pay debts of her contracting. Samuel Owen, Tinmouth."^[120] The elopement was only temporary.

Samuel⁴ and his six siblings moved to Rutland County, Vermont,^[121] following their involvement in the Revolutionary War. Samuel⁴ had fought in the Battle of Saratoga and the subsequent capture of Burgoyne. The move to Vermont ended a period of more than one hundred years that the Owen ancestors had lived in Massachusetts. Though their Vermont residences were in three different towns, Ira, Tinmouth, and Middletown, the siblings' farms surrounded the point where these townships converged. Thus, their homes were never more than five miles apart.^[122]

¹¹² Klinck, "'Jeremiah Branch' Gillets" [note 111], page 9c.

¹¹³ Ray, *Descendants of Gilbert Ray* [note 19], 8.

¹¹⁴ Ebenezer Owen was listed as the youngest male child when the family was warned out of Greenwich in 1772 (see note 57). In 1785 Elisha Hamilton was appointed his guardian (see note 26).

¹¹⁵ Edith Batsford Swancott, "Cemetery Records: Madison County, Lenox or Sullivan, William Ray Farm," *New York DAR Genealogical Records Committee Report: Cemetery, Church and Town Records*, Series 1 (New York Cemetery, Church & Town Records), v. 4 (1926–27), 167. An Ebenezer Owen was in the 1800 census with four children under 10 in his household (1800 U.S. Census, Ira, Rutland County, Vermont, roll 52, p. 111). Ebenezer Owens was in the 1810 census with two boys 10–16 and two girls under 10 (1810 U.S. Census, Middletown, Rutland County, roll 65, p. 26).

¹¹⁶ Addie Johnson Staver, "Unpublished Cemetery Records of Chemung Co.," *New York DAR Genealogical Records Committee Report: Cemetery, Church and Town Records*, Series 1 (New York Cemetery, Church & Town Records), v. 57 (1932–33), 22.

¹¹⁷ A transcription of Henry Woodhouse's family Bible is in his pension file (see note 17).

¹¹⁸ DeLauder, *Cemetery Records of Knox County* [note 7], 1:339; author's visit August 2006.

¹¹⁹ This is the conclusion of Dawn Hance in her article, "The Family of Lemuel and Ruth Pratt of Tinmouth," *The Tinmouth Channel* 2:1 (2000):14–20 at 14. In 1795 Abner Pratt deeded a piece of land to Samuel Owen in return for the care of his elderly parents, Lemuel and Ruth Pratt, half of the time for the remainder of their lives (Tinmouth Deeds, 2:337). Samuel and Phebe (Pratt) Owen named their oldest son Abner and their oldest daughter Phebe.

¹²⁰ Marsha Hoffman Rising, *Vermont Newspaper Abstracts, 1783–1816* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 199.

¹²¹ Ira Deeds, 1:109.

¹²² This statement is based on a study of deeds and maps of the three towns.

In Tinmouth, Samuel⁴ served as tithing man, surveyor and grand juror. On his property in “the Gulf” he ran the neighborhood sugar camp. After more than thirty Vermont winters, Samuel⁴ was the first sibling to leave the area. His migration to Knox County, Ohio, in the summer of 1817^[123] followed Vermont’s “year without a summer.” All of his children followed him to Ohio. In succession, three of his children honored a lifetime lease of fifty acres where he and Lucina spent the remainder of their days.^[124] She died “Feb. 18__ age 69” and was buried near Samuel.

Children of Samuel⁴ and Phebe (Pratt) Owen:

- i. ABNER⁵ OWEN, b. Vt. ca. 1788;^[125] d. Winneconne, Wis., between 8 Aug. 1870 and 17 March 1878;^[126] m. Middlebury Twp., Knox Co., Ohio, 16 Sept. 1835 JEMIMA CLARK.^[127]
- ii. WARREN OWEN, b. Ira, Vt., 28 Dec. 1792;^[128] d. Kingston Twp., Delaware Co., Ohio, 26 Jan. 1887;^[129] m. Tinmouth, Vt., 25 March 1816 RACHEL RAY.^[130]
- iii. PHEBE OWEN, b. Rutland Co., Vt., ca. 1794 (from age at death); d. 23 Feb. 1843 age 48, bur. Delaware Co.;^[131] m. Rutland Co. in or before 1810 RUSSELL R. GILLET.^[132]
- iv. ABIGAIL OWEN, b. Rutland Co. ca. 11 May 1797 (from age at death); d. Knox Co. 24 May 1871, age 74 years, 13 days, bur. Morrow Co., Ohio;^[133] m. Knox Co. 12 Oct. 1826 WILLIAM CLARK.^[134]

¹²³ Tinmouth Deeds, 4:421.

¹²⁴ Knox County Deeds, D:23 (Warren Owen to Samuel Owen); 1:11 (Samuel Owen to Russell R. Gillett); 1:88/9 (Aaron Angevine to Samuel Owen). The wording of the lifetime lease Warren Owen sold to Samuel and Lucinah stated “my father Samuel Owen and his wife Lucinah,” thus confirming that Lucina was not Warren’s mother.

¹²⁵ Based on Abner Owen’s age as given in the 1850 U.S. Census, Lincoln Township, Morrow County, Ohio, roll 716, p. 21. A small scrap of paper found in the possessions of Warren Owen reads, “Mt. Gilead (Ohio) Oct 1st 1853 I hereby certify that by acting agent for my Brother Abner Owen in Wisconsin . . . As witness my hand, W (torn)” (copy in possession of the author).

¹²⁶ 1870 U.S. Census, Winneconne, Winnebago County, Wisconsin, roll 1745, p. 463; Jemima Owen’s obituary in the *Winneconne Item*, 23 March 1878.

¹²⁷ Obituary of Jemima Owen [note 126]; Richard DeLauder, *Marriage Records of Knox County, Ohio, 1808–1875* (Mt. Vernon, Ohio: Knox County Chapter, Ohio Genealogical Society, 1995), 34. Abner Owen may have had a prior marriage since there was a female named Mariette Owen, age 30, in his household in the 1850 census (see preceding note).

¹²⁸ Ledger of Lamoil Slayton Owen [note 2].

¹²⁹ Ibid.; Delaware County, Ohio, death records, 3:298.

¹³⁰ Tinmouth Town Records, 1:42; Ledger of Lamoil Slayton Owen [note 2].

¹³¹ Stark Cemetery, Porter Township, Delaware County, Ohio (author’s visit in August 2006); Esther Weygandt Powell, *Tombstone Inscriptions and Other Records of Delaware County, Ohio . . .* (Akron, Ohio: the compiler, 1972), 201.

¹³² 1810 U.S. Census, Tinmouth, Rutland County, Vermont, roll 65, p. 188; Powell, *Tombstone Inscriptions* [note 131], 201 (their oldest son was born in May 1811, based on his age at death); Klinck, “‘Jeremiah Branch’ Gillets,” [note 111], 7c.

¹³³ Blair North Fork Cemetery, Franklin Township, Morrow County, Ohio (author’s visit in August 2006); *Morrow County, Ohio, Tombstone Inscriptions*, 6 vols. (Mt. Gilead, Ohio: Morrow County Genealogical Society, 1986–95), 6:14.

Children of Samuel⁴ Owen and Lucina (_____) Owen:

- v. CHILD, d. Tinmouth 16 July 1804.^[135]
- vi. ELECTA OWEN, b. Rutland Co. ca. 1 July 1804 (from age at death); d. 11 Aug. 1856, age 52 years, 1 month, 20 days, bur. Knox Co.;^[136] m. Knox Co. 12 Oct. 1826 AARON BURR ANGEVINE.^[137]
- vii. CHILD, b. ca. 1806; d. Tinmouth 212 Dec. 1808 age 2.^[138]

5. JOSEPH⁴ OWEN (*Samuel*³⁻²⁻¹) was born 12 April 1759, perhaps at New Salem, Hampshire County, Massachusetts, or in Worcester County, Massachusetts.^[139] He died at Poultney, Vermont, 25 February 1827.^[140] He married at Tinmouth, Vermont, 1 March 1787, **SUSANNA NEWELL**,^[141] born 3 December 1769, daughter of Daniel and Susanna (Porter) Newell. She died at Painesville, Lake County, Ohio, 4 March 1848.^[142]

They were separated in Vermont in 1813, but no evidence of a divorce has yet been found in court records.^[143] Joseph was a shoemaker, age 61, living at Ira, when he deposed concerning his pension on 26 June 1820. In 1841, living in Ohio, Susanna claimed to be his widow and sought a pension herself.^[144]

Children of Joseph and Susanna (Newell) Owen, all born in Rutland County, Vt.:^[145]

- i. ABIGAIL⁵ OWEN, b. 16 Nov. 1787; m. Middletown, Vt., 31 Jan. 1808 REV. ELISHA HIBBARD.^[146]
- ii. LUCY OWEN, b. 7 Sept. 1789; m. Middletown 21 Sept. 1811 DANIEL FRENCH.^[147]
- iii. SUSAN OWEN, b. 21 April 1792; m. (1) WILLIAM ALLEN; (2) _____ HAYES; (3) DANIEL FRENCH.^[148]

¹³⁴ Marriage Records of Luther Bateman, J.P., in the Knox County Records Center, Mt. Vernon, Ohio. Abigail Owen and Electa Owen were married in a double ceremony.

¹³⁵ Tinmouth Book of Church Records, 254 (assumed to be Lucina's child).

¹³⁶ DeLauder, *Cemetery Records of Knox County* [note 7], 1:339.

¹³⁷ Marriage Record of Luther Bateman [note 134].

¹³⁸ Tinmouth Book of Church Records, 255.

¹³⁹ See note 15.

¹⁴⁰ DAR membership application of Addie Owen Nelson [note 15]; Joseph Owen pension file [note 15].

¹⁴¹ Joseph Owen pension file [note 15]. Henry and Catherine (Owen) Woodhouse testified they were present at the wedding which took place at the home of Susanna's father.

¹⁴² DAR membership application of Addie Owen Nelson [note 15].

¹⁴³ Dawn D. Hance, *Extracts from the Rutland Weekly Herald [1792–1830]*, 7 vols. (Brattleboro, Vt.; J. H. Nichols, 1999–2003), 4:25; email from Dawn D. Hance to the author dated 4 September 2007.

¹⁴⁴ Joseph Owen pension file [note 15].

¹⁴⁵ The names of the children and their dates of birth are from the DAR membership application of Addie Owen Nelson [note 15], which included a transcription of a family Bible record in the possession of a granddaughter of Amanda (Owen) Hurd in 1913. Susanna (Newell) Owen gave her daughters' married names in an 1832 letter to her grandson Mortimer D. Hibbard; the letter is in the Fulton County Historical Society Museum, Wauseon, Ohio.

¹⁴⁶ Hance, *Rutland Weekly Herald* [note 143], 3:32.

¹⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 4:6.

- iv. JOSEPH PORTER OWEN, b. 10 Jan. 1795; m. ANNIE GATES.^[149]
- v. DANIEL OWEN, b. 16 March 1797.
- vi. EUNICE OWEN, b. 1 April 1799; m. Middletown 27 March 1823 ALANSON GREEN.^[150]
- vii. AMANDA OWEN, b. 19 Oct. 1802, m. Tinmouth, Vt., 16 Oct. 1828 REV. NATHANIEL HURD.^[151]

6. JONATHAN⁴ OWEN (*Samuel*³⁻²⁻¹) was born in March or April 1760,^[152] perhaps at New Salem, Massachusetts. He died at Wilna, Jefferson County, New York, 26 April 1829. He married **SALLY** _____, born about 1765.^[153]

Children of Jonathan and Sally (_____) Owen, all born in Rutland County, Vt.:^[154]

- i. WILLIAM⁵ OWEN, b. ca. 1787 (from age at death); d. 13 Jan. 1859 age 72, bur. Wilna, Jefferson Co., N.Y.;^[155] m. LUCY _____.^[156]
- ii. JONATHAN OWEN, JR, b. ca. Sept. 1793 (from age at death); d. 8 Jan. 1855, age 61 years, 4 months, bur. Wilna;^[157] m. (1) Tinmouth, Vt., 23 Oct. 1817 MAHALA SPAULDING;^[158] (2) SYLVIA _____.^[159]
- iii. VAN RENSSALAER OWEN, b. ca. 1800 (from age in 1850); d. after 1850;^[160] m. Tinmouth 18 Oct. 1821 MARY/POLLY SMITH.^[161]
- iv. HARVEY OWEN, b. ca. 1804; d. Rutland Co. between 26 June and 5 Dec. 1820; mentally impaired.^[162]

Nancy Clague, a descendant of Warren and Rachel (Ray) Owen, has collected substantial additional information on this family. She may be contacted at nec_genealogy@hotmail.com.

¹⁴⁸ Letter from Ruth Hayes Pierce, dated 1961, in the Hays file of the Historical Society of Burton, Ohio, in which she said, "The last burial in that cemetery (Hayes family cemetery on the road to Fairport) was probably in 1854 when Susan (Owen) Allen Hayes French died."

¹⁴⁹ DAR membership application of Addie Owen Nelson [note 15].

¹⁵⁰ Hance, *Rutland Weekly Herald* [note 143], 6:27.

¹⁵¹ Tinmouth Book of Church Records, 244.

¹⁵² See note 16.

¹⁵³ Jonathan Owens pension file [note 16].

¹⁵⁴ Jonathan Owens pension file [note 16] implies "John" [in all other records called Jonathan], Van Renssalaer, and Harvey were his sons. William was not mentioned in the pension file, but was buried in the same cemetery as his father. The 1800 U.S. Census of Ira, Rutland County, Vermont, roll 52, p. 111, and the 1810 U.S. Census of Middletown, Rutland County, Vermont, roll 65, p. 19, show a male of William's age in Jonathan's household. Jonathan has not been found in the 1790 [1791] census of Vermont.

¹⁵⁵ A. E. Rogers, Ellen & John Bartlett, "Town of Wilna, Cemetery Inscriptions: Sand Hill Cemetery," online at rootsweb.com/~nyjeffer/barwino.htm, viewed 17 August 2007.

¹⁵⁶ 1850 U.S. Census, Wilna, Jefferson County, New York, roll 516, p. 411.

¹⁵⁷ Rogers and Bartlett, "Sand Hill Cemetery" [note 155].

¹⁵⁸ Tinmouth Town Records, 1:44.

¹⁵⁹ 1850 U.S. Census, Wilna, Jefferson County, New York, roll 516, p. 425.

¹⁶⁰ 1850 U.S. Census, Waterloo Township, Jackson County, Michigan, roll 352, p. 456.

¹⁶¹ Tinmouth Town Records, 1:44.

¹⁶² Jonathan Owens pension file [note 16].

JOAN (____) (WYLLEY) PILSTON OF BISHOPS STORTFORD, HERTFORDSHIRE

William Wyman Fiske

Thomas¹ Miller of Rowley, Massachusetts, and Middletown, Connecticut, has been identified as the son of John and Mary (Pilston) Miller who were married 21 November 1585 at Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire.^[1] It has also been suggested that Mary was the daughter of William and Agnes (Eliot) Pilston.^[2] Neither of the proposed identifications is correct.

First, as pointed out by Leigh Hanscom in his 1999 Miller genealogy, Thomas Miller, son of John Miller, baptized at Bishops Stortford 7 November 1609, was buried there 23 April 1614.^[3] This Thomas was the youngest recorded child of John and Mary (Pilston) Miller. It is unlikely they had another son Thomas born after the 1614 burial of their son of that name since Mary was by then probably beyond child-bearing age.

Second, Mary (Pilston) Miller was the daughter of William Pilston and his second wife, Joan (____) (Wylley) Pilston, rather than his first wife, Agnes (Eliot) Pilston. A forthcoming study in *The American Genealogist* of the Wylley and Pilston families, with New England connections, will show this relationship, based on the chronology of the children of William Pilston by his two wives and the chronology of the children of John Wylley by his two wives.^[4]

To begin with, the will of Joan (____) (Wylley) Pilston [the second wife of both men] indicates that Mary (Pilston) Miller was her daughter:^[5]

In the name of God Amen the xxiiijth daye of December [1604] . . . I Jone Pylston of Stortford . . . widowe being of good whole mynd and p[er]fect Remembrance . . .

¹ Spencer Miller, "The Millers of Bishop's Stortford, co. Herts, England: Ancestors of Elizabeth (Miller) Heath, Agnes or Ann (Miller) Burnap, and Margaret (Miller) Waterman, All of Roxbury, Mass., and Probable Ancestors of Joseph Miller of Newton, Mass., and Thomas Miller of Middletown, Conn.," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 70 (1939):139–50, 242–52, 345–52, at 142–44; 71 (1940): 43–50; parish registers of St. Michael's, Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire [FHL 0,991,366].

² Douglas Richardson, "New Light On The English Ancestry of William¹ Chandler and of His Cousin, Margaret Chandler, Wife of William¹ Dennison, Both of Roxbury, Massachusetts," *The American Genealogist* 73 (1998):50–57 at 57.

³ Leigh E. Hanscom, *Thomas Miller, 1609–1680, of Rowley, Mass., and Middletown, Ct.* (Laconia, N.H.: the author, 1999), Introduction (third of five unnumbered pages), confirmed by examination of the parish registers of Bishops Stortford [note 1]. Thomas¹ Miller died in 1680 aged about 70; this probably had been the reason for identifying him as the child baptized in 1609.

⁴ William Pilston married Joan between 1558 (when Agnes was last mentioned as his wife and Joan became a widow) and 1573 (when Joan was first mentioned as his wife) (William Brigg, ed., *The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary*, vols. 1–3 [1895–99], 1:252; 2:134).

⁵ Essex Record Office, Commissary Court, Essex and Hertfordshire Jurisdiction, D/ABW 30/51.

will to Ellen Jacob my doughter^[6] my Grene Rugge to Lye upon abed. Item I give unto George Jacobbe her son a joined bedsted, the fether bed I lye on, a bolster and a pyllowe. Item I will unto Jone Jacobbe her daghter my Rownde cubberd and a charyer. Item I will to Anne Jacobbe her daughter [household items] . . . I will to Thomasyn Jacobbe a brassepot. Item I will unto Cisseley Wylley a gret chest and a little chest. Item I will to Jone myller my doughter Myllers doughter my best gowne, and I will unto Grace Myller her sister a payer of Flaxen sheate. Item I will unto my doughter in lawe John Pylstons wife a great kettell . . . the residue of all my goods which is but little more I will and bequeth to George Jacobbe my son in lawe . . . [George Jordayne to be executor. Witnesses Wm Barnard scrivner and Thomas Pease.] Proved December 1604.

Joan's first husband was John Wylley of Bishops Stortford, grocer, who named wife Joan, son Richard, and daughter Ellen in his will dated 17 June 1556, proved 12 December 1558.^[7] The Cisely Wylley mentioned in Joan Pylston's will was her granddaughter, the child of son Richard Wylley, grocer, of London.^[8]

Agnes (Eliot) Pilston was one of several children of John^C Eliot, Sr., of Bishops Stortford — for whom see the Genealogical Summary to “Ancestry of Bennet Eliot of Nazeing, Essex, Father of Seven Great Migration Immigrants to Massachusetts,” elsewhere in this issue. Agnes's sister Winifred Eliot married Richard Pilston, brother of Agnes' husband William Pilston. Their brother Rowland Eliot left a will dated 27 September 1576, proved 26 November 1576, mentioning, among others, brother-in-law Richard Pilston and his children, and cousin George Pilston, evidently a son of William and Agnes (Eliot) Pilston. Neither George nor his children are named in the will of Joan (_____) (Wylley) Pilston. In turn, Rowland Eliot's will does not mention William Pilston's younger children John and Mary.^[9]

William Wyman Fiske, FASG, is a physician practicing on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, where he lives with his wife and children. Email: billfiske@comcast.net.

⁶ Daughter Ellen and her husband George Jacob(s) were the presumed grandparents of George Jacob, executed in 1692 in the Salem witchcraft hysteria. This article corrects the chart in William Wyman Fiske, “The Probable English Origin of George¹ Jacob(s) of Salem, Massachusetts,” *The American Genealogist* 79 (2004):3–12 at 6, 209–17, 253–59, which erroneously shows John and Mary (Pilston) Miller as the parents of Thomas¹ Miller.

⁷ As published in Spencer Miller, “The Willie, Denison and Abbott Families of Bishop's Stortford,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 67 (1936):46–55 at 54.

⁸ Cisly, daughter of Richard Willy, grocer, was baptized 8 July 1593 at St. Peter Cornhill, London (Granville W. G. Leveson Gower, ed., *A Register of all the Christenings Burialles & Weddinges within the Parish of Saint Peeters upon Cornhill, Volume 1, 1538–1666*, Publications of The Harleian Society, London Parish Records, vol. 1 [London, 1877], 40).

⁹ George Pilston was an adult by 1573 (Marc Fitch and Frederick Emmison, ed., *Feet of Fines for Essex, Volume V, 1547–1580* [Oxford: Leopard's Head Press, 1991], 174). John, son of William Pylston, was baptized at Bishops Stortford 18 October 1562. Mary was born about 1564, based on her marrying in 1585 and having her last child in 1609.

UPDATES TO “PETER PATTEE OF HAVERHILL, MASSACHUSETTS”

Marie Lollo Scalisi and Virginia M. Ryan

[Editor’s note: The authors have collected many additions and corrections to their article, “Peter Pattee of Haverhill, Massachusetts: A ‘Journeyman Shoemaker’ and His Descendants,” *Register* 146 (1992):315–36; 147 (1993):73–86, 174–87. As a result, this information is presented as an article, separate from Additions & Corrections elsewhere in this issue. The authors submitted some of the information for inclusion in Diane Florence Gravel and David Watson Kruger, *New Hampshire Families in 1790, Volume 1* (Concord, N.H.: New Hampshire Society of Genealogists, 2007).

The citation format used in the original article has been continued here with slight modifications.]

[Authors’ note: For the location of Peter¹ Pattee’s property, see our article, “The Pattee Farm and Ferry,” *The Essex Genealogist* 26 (2006):81–87].

146:315. Change “Pattee Family” to “Pattee Genealogy compiled by W. Tracy Eustis 1899,” and “Pattee Ms.” to “Pattee Genealogy.” This is now part of the R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, catalogued as Mss A 3458, ca. 233 leaves [actually 237 leaves], a “typescript genealogy of the descendants of Peter Pattee (1644–1724) of Haverhill, Mass.” See also Mss A 3459, 16 leaves, described as “Pattee genealogy, 1899?, a shorter version of Mss A 3458 with different hand written annotations.”

146:321. Correct the deed mentioned for George Roberts to York Deeds, 7:147.

146:323. Add for Sarah³ Pattee and husband Jonathan Dustin:

On 11 July 1732 Sarah Petty of Haverhill, singlewoman, identified Jonathan Duston of Haverhill as the father of her daughter born February of that year. He was ordered by the court to pay maintenance and half of her lying-in charges. (Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *Lost Babes: Fornication Abstracts from Court Records, Essex County, Massachusetts 1692–1745*, [Derry, N.H., 1992], 52). He may have been the Jonathan Duston accused 27 September 1726 by Elizabeth Webster of Haverhill, spinster, of fathering her daughter born the preceding January. He appealed the court order to pay maintenance (*ibid.*, 43, 45).

146:323. Correct one source for Eliphalet³ Pattee’s death to Haverhill VRs, 1:456.

146:324. Correct one source for Samuel² Pattee’s death to Haverhill VRs, 1:456. Change the death of his wife Elizabeth to “after 5 September 1729.” On that date

she testified against her sister-in-law, Susanna Pattee, regarding Susanna’s slander of Lydia Peaslee [see 147:322]. Her testimony is from recently-discovered records of the First Parish of Haverhill, unpaginated, in the Special Collections Department of the Haverhill Public Library. Many thanks to Greg Laing, Curator, for bringing this to our attention.

146:329. The *History of Weare*, 519, 636, says William Duston, husband of Rhoda⁴ Pattee, died due to a fall down his cellar stairs and adds that he was buried in South Weare Cemetery.

146:329. For the births of children to Job Dow and wife Hannah⁴ Pattee, delete the reference to p. 732.

146:329. Peter³ Pattee’s daughter Abigail married James Lamb. Our article on them will appear in the *Register* in 2008.

146:329. Change the information on Peter³ Pattee’s daughter Betty to read:

xi. BETTY PATTEE, b. 14 May 1748; m. at Weare, N.H., 10 March 1768 JONATHAN HADLOCK (NHVR), b. at Amesbury, Mass., 14 July 1742, son of Joseph and Prudence (Thurlow) Hadlock (Amesbury VRs, 119).

Children, all but last born at Weare (Weare TRs, 1:451, 456, 462, 469, 478–79): 1. *Abigail Hadlock*, b. 19 March 1769; d. at Weare 4 April 1769/70. 2. *Samuel Hadlock*, b. 18 June 1770. 3. *Hezekiah Hadlock*, b. 10 Aug. 1772. 4. *Jonathan Hadlock*, b. 28 Nov. 1774. 5. *Joseph Hadlock*, b. 4 March 1777. 6. *Betty Hadlock*, b. 24 March 1779. 7. *Peter Hadlock*, b. 16 Sept. 1781. 8. *Miriam Hadlock*, b. 2 March 1784. 9. *Stephen Hadlock*, b. 20 Feb. 1790. 10. *Amos Woods Hadlock*, b. at Bath, N.H., 6 April 1793 (NHVRs, called Woods Hadlock on birth entry and Amos Woods Hadlock on marriage entry).

146:331. Add the *Book of Dow*, 657, as a source for the births of children to Oliver Dow and wife Hannah⁴ Pattee. It was also the source for Hannah’s death date.

146:333. Delete “223” as one of the sources for the births of the children of Richard³ Pattee. The source for the baptismal date of his daughter Hannah was omitted. It was Salem, New Hampshire, Church Records, 22 [FHL 0,015,575], an alphabetical transcription of baptisms 1739–1861 and deaths 1750–1870. The original church records are at the New Hampshire Historical Society.

Add another child for Richard as follows (and renumber the subsequent children):

LOUISA ANNA PATTEE, bp. 17 June 1761 (Salem, New Hampshire, Church Records, 22); probably predeceased her father.

Correct the information on Richard's son Asa Dustin to read:

viii. ASA DUSTIN PATTEE, b. 2 Jan. 1759; probably predeceased his father.

Note that Richard³ Pattee had twelve children, including the above-mentioned Louisa Anna. Daughter Miriam's death in 1749 was noted in Salem Town Records. Richard's living children were mentioned in the settlement of his estate, namely Edward Pattee, Peter Pattee, Mary Sargent, Richard Pattee, William Pattee, James Paul Pattee, Loammi Pattee, Hannah Pattee and John Pattee. Louisa Anna and Asa Dustin Pattee were not mentioned. Meanwhile, the pension file of Richard⁴ (*Richard*³⁻², *Peter*¹) Pattee says *his* son Asa Dustin Pattee "died abroad" [before 1837]. This probably means he died somewhere other than Thornton, New Hampshire. And indeed, Asa Dustin⁵ Pattee died at Georgia, Vermont, in 1814. See the changes to 147:178 below.

146:334. Some older records of the Overseers of the Poor of Haverhill were recently found. Thanks to Greg Laing for sending copies of those pertaining to Benjamin³ Pattee, whose death can now be placed after 31 December 1798 and before 4 August 1800. The records show the town supporting "Old Mr" Benjamin Pattee and wife from 24 February through 31 December 1798, during which they received wood, candles, cloth, meats, fish, tea, coffee, beans, meal, rum, molasses, turnips, sugar, butter, cheese, and salt.

146:334. Benjamin³ Pattee also had a child by Catherine Kilgore; see our article "Moses⁴ Pattee, Bastard Son of Benjamin³ Pattee and Catherine Kilgore," *The Maine Genealogist* 29 (May 2007):69–74.

146:334. Add Methuen VRs, 181, as an additional source for the birth of Phebe⁴ Pattee's husband Josiah Emerson, Jr.

146:335. Correct the source for the birth of Rebecca Sewall, wife of Benjamin⁴ Pattee, to Georgetown VRs, 1:145.

147:75. Arthur⁴ Pattee was probably "Mr. Arthur L. Pattee" who died at Boston shortly before 15 January 1830, when a notice of his death appeared in the *Rhode Island American, Statesman and Providence Gazette*, p. [3]. He was married at Boston by Rev. Mr. Eaton 5 October 1815 to Judith Niel (marriage notice, *The Repertory*, 7 October 1815, p. [2]).

147:75–76. Correct the source for Benjamin³ Pattee's birth to Gloucester VRs, 1:537. The births of his children were from Georgetown VRs, 116–17. Delete the marriage of his daughter Miranda.

147:80. Lucy Collins, wife of David³ Pattee, was the daughter of Daniel and Lucy (Warner) Collins. Thanks for this correction to Thomas A. McKay who points out

that Lucy Collins was born 8 April 1745 to Daniel and Lucy Collins (Gloucester VRs 1716–1739, 25), and the marriage intention of Daniel Collins and Lucy Warner was published 7 March 1736/7 (*ibid.*, 183).

147:80. David and Lucy's daughter, Lucy⁴ Pattee, died at Bloomfield, Maine, 19 July 1843, and her husband, Jonathan Stewart, died there 31 July 1848 age 79 ("A list from 1849 showing the date of death and age for some of the people who died in Skowhegan and Bloomfield," from J. W. Hanson, *History of . . . Norridgewock, Canaan, Starks, Skowhegan and Bloomfield* [Boston, by the author, 1849], 362–68 (rootsweb.com/~meskowhe/1849list.htm).

147:80. David and Lucy's son, Samuel⁴ Pattee, died at Starks, Maine, shortly before 3 April 1807, apparently unmarried (David C. Young and Elizabeth Keene Young, *Vital Records from Maine Newspapers 1785–1820* [Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1993], 454).

147:82. Asa⁴ Pattee was not a proprietor of Alexandria Addition and never lived there. He resided at Concord, New Hampshire, from June 1775 through 6 November 1778 (Revolutionary War Pension File W16364; Hillsborough County Deeds, 5:245).

147:83. Delete the marriage of Asa⁴ and Hannah (Dow) Pattee's daughter Susannah to Isaac Turner. Instead, she married about 1782 John Follansbee (Hamilton Childs, *Gazetteer of Grafton County 1709–1886* [Syracuse, N.Y., 1886], 283; Pattee Genealogy, 221–22). And delete Susan, daughter of Asa and his second wife Mehitable (Jewett) Pattee. Add information about their daughter Mehitable to now read

x. MEHITABLE PATTEE, b., probably at Concord, N.H., 1776–77; d. at Batavia, N.Y., 9 May 1838 age 61 (g.s.); m. at Warner, N.H., 4 Sept. 1796 JAMES HOYT (Warner TRs, 1:461), b. at Weare, N.H., 12 Oct. 1773, son of Moses and Lydia (Gould) Hoyt (NHVR); d. at Batavia 5 Dec. 1818 (g.s.). They are bur. in Old Batavia Cemetery, lot 18.

147:84. For child ix, David⁵ Pattee, delete the reference to the *History of Goffstown*. The source of his wife's name was also the *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*.

147:85. Add the following to the sketch of Jerediah and Hannah (____) Pattee: On 3 March 1789 Jeremiah [*sic*] Patee, wife Hannah, and children Severe [*sic*], Hannah, Nancy, Seth, Day and Sally, late from Salem, were warned out of Londonderry, New Hampshire (Selectmen's Records, Warnings Out, Town of Londonderry, 1762–1895, Box V28; New Hampshire Division of Archives and Records Management, Concord, New Hampshire). Thanks to Diane Gravel, CG, for this information.

147:174. Add the following: Eliphalet Pattee, housewright, and his first wife Abigail Elliot, resided in Chester, New Hampshire. From the middle of November 1770 until 16 March 1772 he “had no access” to his wife, being “about Eighty miles distant from Chester.” During that time she “wantonly and lasciviously demeaned herself & wilfully & frequently committed Adultery with some evil Minded person or persons . . .” On the latter date he “found her to be in or near the Eighth Month of her pregnancy . . .” and subsequently petitioned for divorce. When the divorce was granted, he was residing at Sturbridge, Massachusetts (Henry Harrison Metcalf, LL.B., ed., *Laws of New Hampshire*, vol. 3. 1745–1774 [Bristol, N.H., 1915], 584).

147:175. Eliphalet⁴ Pattee left a diary of which we were unaware. Thanks to Mary Lou Clegg for sending photocopies and a transcription by Roberta Clinton, a descendant of Eliphalet’s youngest child Abigail (whose existence was previously unknown to us). The diary is now in the possession of Roberta’s daughter, Caryl S. Arsenault, 18B Creamery Road, Brooktondale, NY 14817. Change the information about the children by Eliphalet’s third wife, Abigail Ames, to read:

- v. CARTER PATTEE, b. at Sturbridge, Mass., 14 April 1785 (Sturbridge VRs, 101). Eliphalet wrote, “April the 18th 1804 Carter Patee went away age 19 years & 4 days.” This has been interpreted as Carter’s death date and may indeed be so. However, in writing about his son Seth he did not use a euphemism, but stated “May ye 10th Seth Patee was born at one oclock in ye morning ye 31st he died at nine oclock in the morning.” (Diary of Eliphalet Pattee). It is possible Carter headed west and was never seen again.
- vi. SETH PATTEE, b. at Pawlet, Vt., 10 May 1787; d. there 31 May 1787, bur. Granville, N.Y. (ibid.).
- vii. SAMUEL PATTEE, b. at Granville 18 March 1788 (ibid.).
- viii. SARAH PATTEE, b. at Granville 6 July 1789 (ibid.); evidently d. young.
- ix. SAVORY D.V. PATTEE, b. at Granville 15 May 1791 (recorded as “Savory” in Wells, Vermont, TRs, 1:148, and as “Savory D.V.” in Eliphalet’s diary); d. at Poultney, Vt., 12 April 1875 age 84 (g.s., East Poultney Cemetery); m. LOUISA SEARLES, b. ca. 1793, d. at Poultney 24 June 1860 age 67 (ibid.). Savory called himself Thomas, was enumerated as Thomas on U.S. censuses 1820–1870, and was buried as Thomas. Although his birth was recorded at Wells, he was actually born at Granville. In his diary Eliphalet wrote, “July ye 17th [1787] I moved from Pawlet to Granviel” and “March ye 1th 1792 I moved to Wels.”
- x. SETH PATTEE, b. at Wells 12 March 1793 (Wells TRs, 1:150); m. 27 March 1817 NANCY BLISS (VTVRs). They were enumerated on the 1850 U.S. census of Hebron, Jefferson County, Wisconsin (roll 1000, p. 162).
- xi. ELIPHALET PATTEE, b. at Wells 19 Sept. 1795 (Wells TRs, 1:150); d. at Poultney 13 Jan. 1870 (VTVRs).
- xii. SARAH PATTEE, b. at Wells 1 Feb. 1798 (Wells TRs, 1:152).
- xiii. ABIGAIL PATTEE, b. 18 Sept. 1802 (Diary of Eliphalet Pattee).

147:178. Correct Richard⁴ Pattee's son Asa Dustin to read:

- i. ASA DUSTIN⁵ PATTEE, b. 3 Dec. 1775; d. at Georgia, Vt., 1814 (Franklin District Probate Records [microfilm, Vermont State Archives], 7:248–60); m. 6 Feb. 1800 HANNAH CORLISS (Pattee Genealogy, 208).

Asa Dustin⁵ Pattee was a head of household in 1800 at Thornton, age 16–26, and at Georgia in 1810, age 26–45 (1800 U.S. Census, Thornton, Grafton County, New Hampshire, roll 20, p. 712; 1810 U.S. Census, Georgia, Franklin County, Vermont, roll 64, p. 291A). Both are consistent with a birth date in 1775. See changes to 146:333 above.

147:180. In the discussion of True⁵ Pattee, note that Township #31 was later called St. Joseph's, not Harlan.

147:181. Eliminate the sketch of #25 as this information actually relates to Asa Dustin⁵ Pattee (for whom see changes to 147:178 above).

147:182. Loami⁴ Pattee's son was Asa Corliss, not "AA" Corliss.

147:182. James Paul⁵ Pattee died of diphtheria at Richford, Vermont, 1 May 1874, according to Richford Town Records, 589. Thanks to Joyce Bingham Roy for this correction. Note, however, that in Arlene J. Martell, *Families of Georgia, Vermont* (Georgia Historical Society, 2001), James Paul's death date, apparently taken from his gravestone, is given as 21 May 1874. Thanks to Harold Pattee for this information.

147:183. John⁴ Pattee's third marriage should read "He was married third, by Rev. Daniel Sharp, D.D., at Charles Street Baptist Church, Boston, 18 December 1827, to Miss Sarah Beack [Beck] (*Register* 88 [1934]:330), who died 3 February 1831 age 54 (Pattee Genealogy, 206A)."

147:184. John Calvin⁵ Pattee married Nancy Chapman 12 July 1832, not 18 July (Pattee Genealogy, 165), and Stephen Burbank⁵ Pattee married Philena Goodhue 24 April 1836, not 4 May (Pattee Genealogy, 164).

147:186. Jeremiah⁴ Pattee's wife, Jane (Sewall) (McDaniel) Pattee, did not die at Arrowsic in 1842, as stated in the Arrowsic town records. She died at Upper Stillwater [Old Town], Maine, 4 May 1860, as the wife of Capt. Thomas Patten, whom she married third, at Topsham, Maine, 30 April 1822. Jeremiah and Jane's daughter Miranda married William Ellis in 1825. See Joseph C. Anderson II, CG, "Identifying Widow Jane Pattee, Second Wife of Thomas Patten of Topsham, Maine," *The Maine Genealogist* 22 (2000):37–40.

147:187. On 17 February 1803 Nath. Blackwell of Barnardstown advertised a one-cent reward for the return of his “indented apprentice . . . *Philemon Pattee*, nineteen years of age, about five feet eight inches tall, light complexion, brown hair . . .,” who had run away the preceding Wednesday (*Edes’ Kennebec Gazette*, p. [3]). A counter-advertisement was published 24 February 1803 by Philemon’s father, David, who invited Mr. Blackwell “to come and settle with him for the scandalous, scurrilous, and shameful treatment said apprentice has received the seven years he has served him, or it may cost two cents and all charges paid” (*ibid.*).

Marie Lollo Scalisi and Virginia M. Ryan are professional genealogists specializing in New York City and New England research, and may be reached at scalisi@optonline.net. They are descended from Josephine⁸ (Pattee) Ryan, daughter of Harrison⁷ Pattee (Cyrus⁶, John⁵, Asa⁴, Peter³, Richard², Peter¹).

GENEALOGIST JOHN FARMER DISCOVERS HIS ANCESTRY:
THE WARWICKSHIRE FAMILY OF EDWARD¹ FARMER,
ISABEL¹ (FARMER) (WYMAN) (BLOOD) GREEN, AND
THOMAS¹ POLLARD, OF BILLERICA, MASSACHUSETTS

Nathaniel Lane Taylor

(concluded from Register 161 [2007]:222)

PART 5: ALLIED FAMILIES: PACKWOOD, BURBAGE, AND MOORE

In addition to the Farmers of Ansley, three other Warwickshire families ancestral to Edward¹ Farmer of Billerica have been traced: those of Agnes Packwood, apparent wife of John^C Farmer; Isabel Burbage, wife of John^A Farmer; and finally Mary Moore, wife of Edward¹ Farmer. They are presented here.

Packwood of Fillongley

The Packwoods of Fillongley, Warwickshire, were explored in Part 3, where an attested Packwood connection pointed back to a 1570 Farmer–Packwood marriage. Since Thomas^D Packwood’s parents are unknown, the Packwood genealogy begins with a group of siblings.

Siblings of **THOMAS^D PACKWOOD**, of Fillongley, parentage unknown:

- 1 i. THOMAS^D PACKWOOD, b. say 1520; m. (1) _____, (2) AGNES _____.
- ii. HENRY PACKWOOD, mentioned in the 1566 will of his brother Thomas.
- iii. ISABEL PACKWOOD, m. _____ ELLIOT; she was mentioned with unnamed children in the 1566 will of her brother Thomas.
- iv. CLEMENT PACKWOOD, mentioned in the 1569 will of his nephew William, but not in the 1566 will of his brother Thomas.

1. THOMAS^D PACKWOOD was born say 1520 (as he was evidently an adult in the 1540s–1560s). He was buried at Fillongley 9 October 1566.^[147] His will was dated 23 August 1566 and was proved 21 October 1566; the inventory was made 10 October 1566.^[148] Thomas Packwood appears to have married at least twice; his last wife was named **AGNES**. Thomas Packwood’s own will does not name his wife at the time, but his son William’s 1569 will names his “mother in law” Agnes Packwood, who was likely the “Agnes Packwood, widow,” buried at Fillongley 7 April 1581. It is not known whether she was the mother of any of

¹⁴⁷ Parish registers of Fillongley [note 48]. For extracted Packwood entries see Part 3, pp. 150–51

¹⁴⁸ Diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, probate series, letter P, 1560–1574 [FHL 0,095,491]. See Part 3, p. 151, for an abstract of this will.

Thomas Packwood's children. The two daughters, Joan Beck and _____ Campion, married before William, were likely his full sisters. The daughter Agnes, not married until 1570, could have been by the second wife Agnes.

Child of Thomas^D Packwood and his first wife:

- 2 i. WILLIAM PACKWOOD, m. ANNA KYMBERLEY.

Children of Thomas^D Packwood, either by his first wife or by Agnes:

- ii. JOAN PACKWOOD, m. Fillongley 15 June 1561 JOHN BECK. One daughter, *Margaret Beck*, was baptized there 25 December 1562, and was mentioned in her grandfather Thomas Packwood's 1566 will. Perhaps Joan was dead by late 1564, as a John Beck m. at Fillongley 3 Dec. 1564 JOAN WEDUN, and had several children.
- iii. DAUGHTER, m. by 1566 _____ CAMPION; she was the "sister Campion" mentioned in her brother William's 1569 will. One child, *Agnes Campion*, "my daughter's daughter," was mentioned in Thomas Packwood's 1566 will, but the Campion surname is not found in the Fillongley register.
- + iv. AGNES^C PACKWOOD, single in 1566; in all likelihood the Agnes Packwood who m. Fillongley 6 Aug. 1570 JOHN^C FARMER (see Part 4, p. 208).

Illegitimate son of Thomas^D Packwood:

- v. HENRY PACKWOOD. He was named as "base son" in his father's will and as "base brother, Henry Packwood of Ansley," in the 1569 will of his brother William. Perhaps he was the Henry Packwood who had a son *William Packwood* baptized at neighboring Arley 1 Oct. 1576.^[149] And perhaps he was the father of *Margery Packwood*, baptized at Arley 16 July 1571, with no parents named.

2. WILLIAM PACKWOOD (*Thomas^D*) married at Fillongley 12 November 1566, ANNA KYMBERLEY. Before William Packwood was buried at Fillongley 2 May 1569, he had one child through whom the Packwood family continued in Fillongley. William Packwood's will, dated 25 April 1569, mentions some of the same relatives as his father's will, including his "base brother" Henry, his "sister Campion," and "Isabell Elliott's children." William's will also mentions an "Isabel Wise," likely related to the Thomas Wise named in his father's will. In addition, William's will mentions his uncle Clement Packwood (not named in Thomas' will) and his own infant son Thomas.^[150] Unfortunately, he names no sister Agnes or any Farmer relations. Though a resident of Fillongley, William Packwood held land in Ansley which he left to his son Thomas.

Child of William and Anna (Kymberley) Packwood:

- 3 i. THOMAS PACKWOOD, bp. Fillongley 18 Jan. 1568/9; m. MARGERY GREENE.

¹⁴⁹ Parish registers of Arley [note 43]. For extracted Packwood entries see Part 3, p. 151.

¹⁵⁰ Diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, probate series, letter P, 1560–1574 [FHL 0,095,491].

3. THOMAS PACKWOOD (*William, Thomas^D*) was baptized at Fillongley 18 January 1568/9. He married at Fillongley 28 May 1590, **MARGERY GREENE**. He witnessed the 1625 will of [his cousin] John^B Farmer of Ansley, and was named in it as “loving friend and kinsman.” Thomas Packwood was buried at Fillongley 10 April 1632. His will, dated 7 April 1632, proved 12 May 1632, names loving wife Margery Packwood (as executrix) and all the children listed below except Elizabeth.^[151] His inventory lists an estate valued at £262-4-4.

Children of Thomas and Margery (Greene) Packwood:

- i. ANNE PACKWOOD, bp. Fillongley 28 Aug. 1591; likely the Hannah Packwood who m. at Fillongley 17 July 1621 WILLIAM GREENE, as she was named as “my eldest daughter Anne Grene” in her father’s will. Three of her children, *Anne, Lydia and Elizabeth Greene*, were also mentioned in the will.
- ii. SIMEON PACKWOOD, bp. Arley 23 Aug. 1601.
- 4 iii. JOSIAH PACKWOOD, b. ca. 1602; m. MARY ____.
- iv. ELIZABETH PACKWOOD, bp. Fillongley 20 Sept. 1607. Not named in her father’s will.
- v. THOMAS PACKWOOD, bp. Fillongley 17 June 1612; bur. there 14 April 1615. His father’s will asks to be buried near son Thomas.
- vi. PATIENCE PACKWOOD, m. Fillongley 18 Aug. 1634 ROBERT CHAPMAN.
- vii. PRUDENCE PACKWOOD, bur. Fillongley 3 Feb. 1634/5.

4. REV. JOSIAH PACKWOOD (*Thomas, William, Thomas^D*), born about 1602, was certainly the man named as godson and beneficiary in the 1625 will of his cousin John^B Farmer “alias Johnson” of Ansley. Josiah matriculated as a plebeian at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 9 May 1617, aged 15 years; he earned the degrees of B.A. on 25 January 1620/1 and M.A. on 17 June 1624. He was ordained a deacon at Saint Giles, Oxford, on 17 March 1621/2, and he was a schoolmaster at Nuneaton in 1625.^[152] Although it is not mentioned in his entry in *Alumni Oxonienses*, he was vicar of his own home parish of Fillongley from about 1637 through 1646. Thereafter he was vicar of Hampton in Arden, Warwickshire, from 1647 until he was ejected upon the Restoration in 1660. He then apparently returned without benefice to Fillongley.^[153] Josiah Packwood, clerk, of Fillongley, left a holographic will dated 9 April 1666; his inventory was made 16 April 1666, and the will was proved 2 May 1666.^[154] While the surname of Josiah Packwood’s wife **MARY** is not known, the Fillongley parish register records their children from 1637 to 1646, and the register of Hampton in Arden records three

¹⁵¹ Ibid., letter P, 1632–1635 [FHL 0,095,504].

¹⁵² Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses: The Members of the University of Oxford, 1500–1714*, 4 vols. (Oxford: Parker, 1891–92), 3:1102. For the appointment at Nuneaton see the Clergy of the Church of England Database at theclergydatabase.org.uk.

¹⁵³ The published transcript of the Fillongley parish registers [see note 48] includes Josiah Packwood on its list of vicars at p. XXVIII, noting only that he served in 1641, but the list is quite incomplete. From the inclusion of his children’s dates of birth, it seems likely that he was recording them himself in the register from 1639 to 1646.

¹⁵⁴ Diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, probate series, 1666, Letters J–S [FHL 0,095,632].

more.^[155] Josiah Packwood's will names beloved wife Mary, eldest son Josiah, second son John, third son Joseph, and two daughters Susanna and Sarah.

Children of Rev. Josiah and Mary (_____) Packwood:

- i. JOSIAH PACKWOOD, b. say 1635; d. after 9 April 1666 when he was mentioned in his father's will. He m. at Hampton in Arden 29 May 1655 DORCAS FENTHAM, and had two children baptized there: *Thomas Packwood*, bp. 12 April 1657, and *Samuel Packwood*, bp. 3 April 1659.
- ii. THOMAS PACKWOOD, bp. Fillongley 6 Jan. 1637/8; bur. there 7 Jan. 1637/8.
- iii. SUSANNA PACKWOOD, b. Fillongley 31 Aug. 1639, bp. there 5 Sept. 1639; d. after 9 April 1666 when she was mentioned in her father's will.
- iv. SON, bp. Fillongley on the 26th day of an unstated month, 1642.
- v. SAMUEL PACKWOOD, bur. Fillongley 8 Mar 1644/5.
- vi. MARIA PACKWOOD, bp. Fillongley 10 Oct. 1644; bur. there 17 Oct. 1644.
- vii. THOMAS PACKWOOD, b. Fillongley 18 Sept. 1645, bp. there 2 Oct. 1645; perhaps the son of Josias Packwood bur. there 6 May 1646.
- viii. JOHN PACKWOOD, bp. Hampton in Arden 30 July 1648. As "John Packwood, son of Josiah of Fillongley, Warwickshire," he matriculated as a plebeian at Pembroke College, Oxford, 14 Dec. 1668, aged 20.^[156]
- ix. JOSEPH PACKWOOD, bp. Hampton in Arden 27 Jan. 1649/50; d. after 9 April 1666 when he was mentioned in his father's will.
- x. SARAH PACKWOOD, bp. Hampton in Arden 13 July 1651; d. after 9 April 1666 when she was mentioned in her father's will.

Burbage of Great Packington

While several modern compilations continue to repeat the incorrect assumption that Isabel Farmer was born a Muston (because Thomas Muston's letters called her "sister"), it was clear to genealogist John⁵ Farmer that his immigrant ancestress was born a Burbage. A note by Dr. Richard Farmer, printed by Nichols in 1811, supplies Isabel's father's complete name (Thomas Burbage) and home parish (Great Packington), drawn from the legal context of a notice of the 1683 deed of settlement, which is now lost, between Isabel and her English grandson, John Farmer.^[157]

Great Packington's clear and lengthy parish registers begin in 1538. All entries for the surname Burbage down to 1640 were reviewed.^[158] In addition, five Burbage wills from Great Packington, between 1551 to 1619, were proved in the Diocesan Court of Lichfield and Coventry. Collating the wills with the register entries allowed reconstruction of several Burbage family groups in this

¹⁵⁵ Parish registers of Hampton in Arden, Warwickshire [FHL 0,568,505].

¹⁵⁶ Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 152], 3:1102.

¹⁵⁷ "April 5, 1683. Articles of agreement between John Farmer, the grandson of John Farmer (an infant), by Isabel his wife, daughter of Thomas Burbage, of Great Packington" (Nichols, *Leicester* [note 30], 4:2:950, note 3 to pedigree). The document itself was not described or printed by Nichols, and has not been located.

¹⁵⁸ Parish registers of Great Packington, Warwickshire [FHL 0,555,370].

period, including the families of the father and grandfather of Isabel (Burbage) Farmer. The first evident generation, in the mid sixteenth century, includes several adult Burbages whose relationship cannot be determined. A William Burbage died in 1551; with his wife Agnes (widow of William Sparre) he had a single son, William, in 1549.^[159] That William may be the man who made his will in early 1600, naming sons John and William, and daughters Agnes, Mary and Margery.^[160] A John Burbage made a will in 1556, naming wife Helen, son Thomas, and daughters Margaret, Agnes, Elizabeth, Margery, Jane, and Catherine.^[161] A younger John Burbage left no will but had several children baptized in the 1550s. He might have been a brother of the William who died in 1551. It is this second John Burbage, still alive in 1604, who was father of Thomas^B Burbage, father of Isabel (Burbage) Farmer.

Outside Great Packington, the Burbage surname was well distributed in Warwickshire in the sixteenth century, the most famous Burbage family being associated with Shakespeare's early theatrical career. The Burbages treated here, however, cannot be traced beyond Great Packington and Coventry, and beyond middling yeomanry. The following summary is confined to traceable descendants of John^C Burbage.

1. JOHN^C BURBAGE, of Great Packington, born say 1525–30; died after 1603. He had a wife **MARGARET**, to whom he was married by 1553. The baptisms of eight children of John and Margaret (____) Burbage appear in the Great Packington parish register; at least four children lived to adulthood and are mentioned as siblings in each other's wills. John^C Burbage was still living on 23 February 1603/4, when his son John Burbage made his will, in which he referred to his father as "John Burbage the Elder."

Children of John^C and Margaret (____) Burbage, all baptized at Great Packington:

- i. THOMAS BURBAGE; bp. 17 April 1554; d. young.
- ii. DIONYSE BURBAGE, bp. 10 Feb. 1555/6.
- iii. MARGARET BURBAGE, bp. 22 May 1558.
- iv. JOAN BURBAGE, bp. 29 March 1561; apparently the Jane Burbage who m. at Great Packington 21 Oct. 1584 JOHN BALL "of Balsalle in the parish of Compton" [Warwickshire]. A sister "Jane Ball" was named in the wills of both her brothers John and Thomas.
- 2 v. THOMAS^B BURBAGE, bp. 13 May 1563; m. ANNE ____.
- vi. JOHN BURBAGE, bp. 28 May 1566; bur. Great Packington the same day.
- 3 vii. JOHN BURBAGE, bp. 28 Feb. 1567/8; m. MARY WHADCOCKE.
- 4 viii. WILLIAM BURBAGE, bp. 1 May 1573; m. ____.

¹⁵⁹ Will dated 27 August 1551; proved 12 October 1551 (Diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, probate series, letter B, 1545–1551 [FHL 0,095,303]).

¹⁶⁰ Will dated 19 January 1599/1600; proved 17 January 1600/1 (ibid., letter B, 1600–1601 [FHL 0,095,317]).

¹⁶¹ Will dated 1 September 1556; proved 11 October 1557 (ibid., letter B, 1557 [FHL 0,095,305]).

2. THOMAS^B BURBAGE (*John*^C), had a wife **ANNE** by 1606 and likely some years earlier (if she was his only wife); her parentage and origin are unknown. She was apparently previously married, perhaps to a man named Todd, as Thomas Burbage left legacies to his “son in law” William Todd and “daughter-in-law” Elizabeth Todd. It is possible that both were Anne’s children, or that William Todd was Anne’s son, or that Elizabeth (maiden name unknown) was Anne’s daughter and William Todd was Elizabeth’s husband. None of these Todds has been found in the Great Packington parish registers.

Thomas Burbage’s marriage was not recorded at Great Packington, nor were the baptisms of the two older daughters, Anne and Jane, whom he named in his will. Thomas Burbage, “husband of Anne his wife,” was buried at Great Packington 8 January 1619/20. His widow may have been the Anne Burbage who married, by license, scarcely two months later, on 28 February 1619/20, Robert Cash. Robert and Anne Cash had at least one child, *Alice Cash*, baptized at Great Packington 30 January 1620/1. No will was found for Anne or Robert Cash.

Thomas Burbage, yeoman, left a will dated 11 December 1619, proved 19 January 1619/20,^[162] abstracted here:

11 December 1619. Thomas Burbage of Great Packington, yeoman, sick. Body to the churchyard of Great Packington. Wellbeloved wife Anne Burbidge executrix; to her the house and all lands in Meriden, Warwickshire, with all deeds etc., to use to the benefit of my beloved children, during her natural life, provided that she not alienate any of it from my daughter Isabell Burbidge, who is made heir to the said Meriden property (except one house called Oxe House, and another which is called Farme House, for payment of debts). Appoint loving brother William Burbidge of Coventry, John Dugdale of Shustoke,^[163] Edward Berk of Fillongly, and John Flint of Great Packington, overseers, to make sale of Oxe House & Farm House. If wife Anne should remarry, she to forfeit interest in the property in favor of other overseers, for the payment of children's portions, until heir Isabell Burbidge come of age. To eldest daughter Anne Burbidge £20 within one year of her marriage. To daughter Jane Burbidge £25 to be paid at 21 years. To daughter Marie Burbidge £25 to be paid at 21 years. To daughter Alice Burbidge £25 to be paid at 21 years. To daughter Isabell Burbidge the house and lands in Meriden abovesaid, “and make her my full and lawfull heyre” to said property provided that she make no claim until she reach age 25. If the mother Anne is still living then, Isabel will inherit only after Anne's death; she must pay all subsequent legacies due to the other daughters. If Isabel die without heirs before inheriting, then the land to pass to daughter Anne Burbidge and her heirs; and likewise next to daughter Marie, then daughter Alice. In default of all their issue, land shall pass to brother William Burbage. If any of the daughters receiving cash portions dies before inheriting, then her portion to be divided among other surviving daughters. To brother William Burbage and to sister Jane Ball 5s. each. To son-in-law William Todd and daughter-in-law Elizabeth Todd 10s. each. To each overseer 2s. To godson Thomas Burbage 2s. To the poor of Great Packington 5s. Witnesses Richard Kyrke [?], Thomas Bradbore, William Smith. The marke of Thomas Burbidge.

¹⁶² Ibid., letter B, 1617–1620 [FHL 0,095,326].

¹⁶³ The second overseer, John Dugdale of Sustock [now Shustoke], was apparently the father of Sir William Dugdale, the herald and antiquary. John Dugdale, a native of Lancashire, was rector of Shustoke (*Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* [note 29], 17:153–57). The appointment of overseers, especially locally prominent men, was often not based on kinship.

Note that Thomas Burbage left lands in Meriden (adjacent to Great Packington) to one daughter, Isabel — almost certainly the same lands in Meriden later mentioned in the will of John^A Farmer, who married Isabel Burbage in 1633. The will of Thomas Burbage names the daughters in the order shown below, suggesting that Jane was also older than Mary, Alice, or Isabel (only the baptisms of the last three girls are recorded at Great Packington). If all the girls were by the same mother and born in wedlock, it is not clear why Isabel, the youngest, was singled out as heir to the Meriden lands, while the other daughters were to receive cash legacies. It is also unclear why the pupillary clause [appointing guardians for minor children] on the back of the will mentioned Jane, Mary, and Alice as minors, but not Isabel.

Children of Thomas^B Burbage, at least the last three by wife Anne:

- i. ANNE BURBAGE, named in her father's will as eldest daughter.
- ii. JANE BURBAGE, under age 21 on 11 Dec. 1619/20, the date of her father's will.
- iii. MARY BURBAGE, bp. Great Packington 6 July 1606.
- iv. ALICE BURBAGE, bp. Great Packington 28 Aug. 1608.
- + v. ISABEL^A Burbage, bp. Great Packington 10 Nov. 1611; d. Billerica, Mass., 21 May 1686; m. (1) Arley 10 Aug. 1633 JOHN^A FARMER (see Part 4, p. 210); (2) ca. 1674 THOMAS^I WISWALL.

3. JOHN BURBAGE (*John^C*) was baptized at Great Packington 28 May 1567/8, and was buried there 25 February 1603/4. He married by 1595 **MARY WHADCOCKE**, daughter of Robert Whadcocke (whom John named as father-in-law in his will). John Burbage “the younger,” yeoman, left a will dated 23 February 1603/4, proved 16 April 1604.^[164] The will names his father (living) as “John Burbage the elder”; three children, John, Thomas, and William Burbage; two brothers, Thomas and William Burbage; and brother-in-law John Ball, in addition to his wife's relatives.

Children of John and Mary (Whadcocke) Burbage, all baptized at Great Packington:

- i. JOHN BURBAGE, bp. 24 June 1595; bur. Great Packington 3 July 1595.
- ii. THOMAS BURBAGE, bp. 16 July 1597. Perhaps he was the Thomas Burbage who, with wife Mary, had children baptized at Great Packington from 1623 onward. Perhaps he also was the Thomas Burbage who, with wife and children, were left legacies in the 1634 will of William Burbage of Coventry (see below).
- iii. WILLIAM BURBAGE, bp. 20 Jan. 1599/1600. Perhaps he was the William Burbage of Coventry, baker, who, with wife, were left legacies in the 1634 will of William Burbage of Coventry (see below)
- iv. JOHN BURBAGE, bp. 13 March 1602/3.

4. WILLIAM BURBAGE (*John^C*) was living in Coventry by 1619, when he was named in the will of his brother Thomas Burbage. Only one will has been found for a William Burbage of Coventry in this period, namely, the will of “William

¹⁶⁴ Diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, probate series, letter B, 1601–1604 [FHL 0,095,318].

Burbage of the City of Coventry, Aldorman,” dated 8 March 1633/4, proved 29 March 1634.^[165] This William was a well-off urban citizen, but clearly connected to the Great Packington Burbages. He left legacies to three sons (William, Thomas and John), and two daughters (Ann, wife of George Mourble; and Margaret, wife of Thomas Wyldey), each of whom had children of their own also named. He left small legacies to “Thomas Burbage of Packington and his wife” and “all the children of the said Thomas,” as well as to “William Burbage of Coventry, baker, and his wife,” and most importantly, a separate legacy to “the three daughters of my brother Thomas Burbage.” This last legacy could indeed be to Isabel (Burbage) Farmer and her sisters if only two of her four sisters living in 1619 were still living in 1634. The will also leaves mourning rings or mourning cloaks to many other in-laws and relatives, several of them apparently connected to William Burbage’s unnamed “late wife.”

Children of William Burbage, named in his will:

- i. WILLIAM BURBAGE, eldest son.
- ii. THOMAS BURBAGE, second son.
- iii. JOHN BURBAGE, youngest son.
- iv. ANNE BURBAGE, m. GEORGE MOURBLE; their children *George Mourble* and *Sarah Mourble* were named in their grandfather’s will.
- v. MARGARET BURBAGE, m. THOMAS WYLDEY; their child *Thomas Wyldey* was named in his grandfather’s will.

Moore of Ernesford (Coventry)

This study of the Farmer ancestry was substantially complete when the identity of Edward¹ Farmer’s wife Mary was revealed in the unindexed marriage licenses for the diocese of Lichfield and Coventry: she was Mary Moore, of “Yernesford” (apparently Ernesford, Warwickshire), aged 27, at the time of her marriage to Edward Farmer, by license dated 11 April 1668.^[166] Ernesford was a non-parochial village on the edge of early-modern Coventry, whose inhabitants appear to have been members of the Coventry parishes. Extant Coventry parish registers (Holy Trinity and Saint Michael) revealed just one seventeenth-century baptism of a Mary Moore, which happened also to fit the projected birth year from the marriage license: Mary Moore, daughter of “Mister Doctor Joseph Moore,” was baptized at Holy Trinity, Coventry, on 12 May 1640.^[167] The same register soon thereafter recorded a burial for “Mrs. Elizabeth Moore, wife of Mister Doctor Joseph Moore,” on 24 May 1640, perhaps following complications of childbirth. Interestingly, the other Coventry register, that of Saint Michael’s, also recorded the burial of “Mrs. Elizabeth Moore, wife of Joseph doctor in

¹⁶⁵ Diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, probate series, letter B, 1634–1635 [FHL 0,095,333].

¹⁶⁶ Diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, Marriage Licenses, Bonds and Allegations, bonds for 1668–1669 [note 88].

¹⁶⁷ Parish registers of Holy Trinity, Coventry, Warwickshire [FHL 1,967,410].

phisiq,” on 19 May 1640.^[168] Joseph Moore disappeared from both parish registers thereafter, although many other Moores were recorded in both throughout the seventeenth century.

A monumental inscription at Saint Michael’s, Coventry, provides further information on Dr. Moore’s family. Joseph Moore, M.D. Oxon, erected a brass [monumental inscription] in memory of his mother, Judith, daughter of Thomas Edmonds, Esquire, and wife of John Moore, gent., who died in 1636, aged 72; and in memory of his own wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Harewell, Esquire, of Coventry, who died in 1640 aged 23; he also commemorated four infant children.^[169] The inscription revealed an Oxford degree, which was typical for people honored with the title “doctor of physick,” the highest rank of the medical spectrum in seventeenth-century England.^[170] In fact this Joseph Moore attended both Cambridge and Oxford: he matriculated at Saint John’s College, Cambridge, in Easter term 1617; was subsequently admitted a sizar at Queens’ College, Cambridge, on 9 March 1618/9; then transferred to Oxford and received a B.A. from Saint Edmund’s Hall 27 February 1621/2, followed by an M.A., 2 June 1624.^[171] The Cambridge entry stated that he came from Derbyshire, but not specifically where.

Dr. Joseph Moore appears to have left Coventry after 1640, as there is no record of his own burial or monumental inscription. A search of the “Access to Archives” national archival database found a “Joseph Moore, Doctor of Physick,” was at Spalding, Lincolnshire, on 11 February 1651 when he was named on a commission of sewer overseers there.^[172] The contemporary minute book of the Spalding Sewer Commission includes frequent mention of a Joseph Moore as a commissioner continuously for eleven years, until he last appeared on 26 March 1662.^[173] Like Coventry, there were also various Moore families at Spalding throughout the period in question, though the Spalding parish registers have no entries for a Joseph Moore.^[174] The Lincoln diocesan probate series includes the will of a Joseph Moore of Spalding, dated 10 May 1677.^[175] While the testator was educated (the will is holographic), and he was a widower with one grown

¹⁶⁸ Bishop’s transcripts of St. Michael’s, Coventry, Warwickshire [FHL 0,428,985].

¹⁶⁹ John Astley, *The Monumental Inscriptions in the Parish Church of S. Michael, Coventry* (Coventry: W. W. Curtis, n. d.), 34 and plate VII. See also R. H. Edelston, “Monumental Brasses: Additions and Corrections to Haines’ Manual,” *The Antiquary* 22 (July 1890):12–15 et seq. at 15.

¹⁷⁰ Phyllis Allen, “Medical Education in 17th Century England,” *Journal of the History of Medicine and Allied Sciences* 1 (1946):115–43.

¹⁷¹ Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses* [note 55], 3:206; Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 152], 3:1024.

¹⁷² Lincolnshire Archives, Spalding Sewers/449/9. For Access to Archives, see note 179 below.

¹⁷³ Lincolnshire Archives, Spalding Sewers/451/1. The minute book continues to 30 October 1667 with no further references to Moore.

¹⁷⁴ Parish registers of Spalding, Lincolnshire [FHL 1,542,018].

¹⁷⁵ Diocese of Lincoln, Registered Wills, vol. 167, 1679 [FHL 0,198,937]. This holographic will was not witnessed until August [date illegible], 1678. The date of probate is not indicated on the actual document appearing on film, though it is filed among 1679 probates.

daughter Mary, wife of Mr. Adlard Weby, it is not clear from the will whether he was a physician. Nevertheless, a published Welby pedigree calls him “Joseph Moore, M.D., lord of Townsend manor, Spalding.”^[176] If this 1677 testator was indeed the physician Dr. Joseph Moore, formerly of Coventry — and if Mary (Moore) Welby was indeed the doctor’s daughter baptized at Coventry in 1640 — then we have reached a dead end in our search for the family of the immigrant Mary¹ (Moore) Farmer. The parish registers of the Coventry churches are incomplete for the years around 1640, and it is perfectly possible that Mary (Moore) Farmer was not the physician’s daughter but rather an unrelated namesake, born and baptized about the same time.

Further directions

Beyond the Mustons, Pollards, Packwoods, and Burbages, there are other families who appear to be linked as cousins in the circle of John^A and Isabel (Burbage) Farmer but have not been traced. The most elusive connection appeared already in the Farmer family’s heirloom documents held by genealogist John⁵ Farmer, namely, Mr. (or Lieutenant) Thomas Browne of “Astley Hall,” Astley, Warwickshire, Edward¹ Farmer’s cousin whose garrulous letter of 1706 tells us much about various cousins and neighbors, but who has not been identified.^[177] In the letter Browne addressed Edward Farmer as “good cosen” — a very elastic term — but he also referred to Edward Farmer’s other cousins Rev. Thomas Muston and the younger Coventry Pollards, as “your cosen[s],” implying that he did not share Farmer’s kinship to them. If Browne could claim kinship to Farmer but not to Muston or the Pollards, then the kinship would be via Edward¹ Farmer’s wife, Mary (Moore) Farmer. It is not clear where Browne was born, and the Astley parish registers do not include his birth, marriage, or children.^[178]

Only sparse other passing references or hints about kin have been found, some of which still may yet allow further extensions of the ancestry and connections of Edward¹ Farmer. His grandfather John^B Farmer had named two other cousins, William Brooke of Elford and William Keeling of Hollerton, as overseers to his will. One or both might have been related to John^B Farmer’s wife Elizabeth, whose surname is unknown.

Of course, fuller transcription and meta-indexing of surviving parish registers (such as in the ongoing compilation of transcribed records in the IGI or the National Burial Index), as well as deeds series in county and national archives (such as those searchable via the Access to Archives web-based meta-catalogue) may yet provide the means for readier identification of more members of this

¹⁷⁶ A. R. Maddison, *Lincolnshire Pedigrees*, Publications of The Harleian Society, Visitation Series, 50–52 and 55 (London, 1902–06), 55:1318. On 29 September 1659 “Mrs. Mary Moore” was married to “Adlard Welby of London, gent.,” at Spalding.

¹⁷⁷ See Part 1, p. 266.

¹⁷⁸ A Thomas Browne of Astley left a will, proved 26 October 1733 (Diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, probate series, letters A-Brown, 1733 [FHL 0,096,026]), but this testator, who signed by mark, was an illiterate husbandman with a young family.

network of Warwickshire yeoman families.^[179] In the past few years such resources have opened an era of success in searches for seventeenth-century immigrant origins.

Genealogist John⁵ Farmer would certainly appreciate this new information on his own ancestry. But I expect he would be even more fascinated by the new technologies and resources which have made some of this research possible. And above all he would be most gratified by the health and vigor of our renewed collective pursuit of family histories — and not just for colonial New England — using the tools of a discipline he pioneered almost two hundred years ago.^[180]

(concluded)

¹⁷⁹ For the National Burial Index (and other related databases) see *familyhistoryonline.net*. The Access to Archives database is at *a2a.org.uk*.

¹⁸⁰ By coincidence, a fascinating relevant article, “John Farmer and the Making of American Genealogy,” by François Weil, has recently been published in *The New England Quarterly* 80:3 (September 2007):408–34.

Additions and Corrections

PARKER. “Robert Parker of Barnstable, Mass.,” by Maclean W. MacLean, 112 (1958):190–200, 257–65, et seq. The following addition was noted by John P. Halstead:

112:265: Benjamin Parker died 4 February 1717/8 in his 43rd year, and was buried in Yarmouth Ancient Cemetery (George E. Bowman, *Gravestone Records in the Ancient Cemetery and the Woodside Cemetery, Yarmouth, Massachusetts* . . . [Boston: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1906], 29; also on *capecodgravestones.com*).

WHITEHORNE. “Captain George Whitehorne of Boston and Some of His Descendants,” by Robert Joseph Curfman, 146 (1992):3–27, 161–77. The following additions were noted by Michael T. Meggison:

146:161, 162: The wife of John⁴ Whitehorn was Hannah Carpenter, and they had a daughter Margaret Albro Whitehorn, born Wallingford, Vermont, 9 February 1803, died Plymouth, Illinois, 19 March 1884, who married first in 1832 William Albee and second at Dorset, Vermont, 13 November 1847, Reuben Rockwood Holton (Joan A. Hunter, “An Overland Journey from Vermont to Illinois as Recollected by Mary Holton (1793–1874), With a Genealogical Summary,” *Vermont Genealogy* 10 [2005]:183–209; 12 [2007]:110–23 et seq., at 120–22). The mother of John⁴ Whitehorn was Eunice (Albro) Whitehorn.

CARPENTER. “Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick, Rhode Island, and His Family,” by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, 159 (2005):55–68. The following correction is from the author:

159:57, note 9. Moses² Mudge “was in Warwick, R.I., in the period 1668–70 [marriage and birth of son Jarvis], but returned to Long Island by Aug. 1674” (Gale Ion Harris, “Jarvis¹ Mudge and John¹ Henryson Families of Connecticut,” *The American Genealogist* 81 [2006]:24). It is therefore likely that the 1670 entry in Mudge’s account book naming Abiah Carpenter as a debtor refers to a transaction at Warwick rather than Musketa Cove (as the author had previously assumed). There is thus no evidence that Abiah visited Musketa Cove even briefly, much less that he might have done so “to secure a new mother for his children.”

MARSHALL. “Edmund Marshall of Chebacco, Essex County, Massachusetts,” by Patricia Law Hatcher, 160 (2006):185–97, 282–94. The following addition was noted by Ernest H. Helliwell III, and is included in Robert Charles Anderson, *The*

Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume V M–P (Boston: NEHGS, 2007), 39.

160:185. Edmund Marshall may have been the Edmund Marshall who married Millicent Hallet at Holy Trinity, Dorchester, Dorset, on 25 April 1627 (W.P.W. Phillimore and E. R. Nevill, ed., *Dorset Parish Registers*, vol. 7 [London: Phillimore, 1914], 10).

ROSE. “Edward Rose of Rochester, Massachusetts, and Bolton, Connecticut, and His Wife, Rebecca Burgess,” by Dudley Bishop Henderson, 160 (2006):295–96. The following correction was noted by Miriam Rose Hughes:

160:295. Delete the last sentence of the second paragraph and note 6; the 1695 will was made by Joseph Burge, not Joseph Rose [this was an editorial error].

HALL. “Samuel Hall (1664–1733) of Taunton and Middleborough, Massachusetts, and Connecticut,” by Jane Belcher, 161 (2007):37–46. The following corrections were noted by John Lisle and Jonathan Stevens, respectively:

161:42, note 48. Hannah Hall, who married Joseph Rising by intentions published at Suffield 5 September 1729, is given as another possible child of Samuel Hall in James Allen Kibbee, “Hall Genealogy: Families of Taunton, Mass., Suffield, Stafford, and Somers, Conn.,” typescript [5 pages] (Warehouse Point, Conn., 1929), R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept., NEHGS, Mss A 6063, 4.

161:46. Josiah Hall’s date of death is incorrect as an administrator was appointed for his estate on 8 June 1790 (Windsor [Vermont] District Probate, 2:27–30). Josiah’s death is not in the vital records for Andover, Vermont.

BURTON. “The English Ancestry of Thomas Burton of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, Signer of the Remonstrance of 1646,” by Peter Ray, 161 (2007):101–12. The following correction was noted by Henry L. P. Beckwith:

161:106: The second paragraph of note 30 should begin “In the visitation a quartered coat of arms is shown, with the Burton arms being ‘argent, a bend wavy sable,’ similar to the arms of Burton family of Kinsley, Yorkshire.” No relationship between the London family and the Yorkshire family is known; nevertheless, this visitation is considered generally reliable, and the examining herald did not have a bad reputation. The original wording by the editor, not Gail A. Howell, described the arms as “claimed Burton arms . . . apparently appropriated from the Burton family of Kinsley. . . .”

Reviews of Books and CD-ROMs*

The Prendergast Letters: Correspondence from Famine-Era Ireland, 1840–1850, edited by Shelley Barber (Amherst, Mass.: University of Massachusetts Press, 2006. xi + 202 pp., index, illustrations. Cloth, \$29.95 + \$5.00 shipping. Order from the publisher at umasspress.edu/umpress/order.html.

This superb book is based on a collection of letters at Boston College, most of which were from James and Elizabeth (Hurley) Prendergast of County Kerry to their children in Boston. A collection of four dozen letters during the period of the Famine is rare, and substantial care and thought have gone into their presentation.

Shelley Barber describes the letters and the method of transcription. Ruth-Ann M. Harris places the family in historical context in Ireland. Marie Daly's documented genealogy of the family in America follows, including commentary on the remarkable business and social success of some of the descendants.

Not only is this a valuable contribution to Irish-American genealogy, it also provides an excellent model for any book based on a collection of original documents.

New Hampshire Families in 1790, Volume I, New Hampshire Society of Genealogists Special Publication No. 10, edited by Diane Florence Gravel, CG, and David Watson Kruger (Concord, N.H.: New Hampshire Society of Genealogists, 2007. lxxv + 395 pp., index. Cloth, \$52.81 postpaid). Order by check payable to NHSOG from Hal Inglis, P.O. Box 1, Center Strafford, NH 03815.

This volume begins the effort to document families that appear in the 1790 census for New Hampshire. Treating 284 families, the book covers only about 1.2% of the population, but it is an impressive beginning. Each sketch includes vital data for parents and children, along with a sentence or two of biographical information for the parents. Thus, while this is an extremely helpful reference work, pursuing the sources cited could well locate much additional material.

Abbreviated in-text citations are keyed to a 64-page list of sources, including vital and other original records, published genealogies and histories. The reader is cautioned about the IGI and Ancestral File, but nothing is said about the Pedigree Resource File, which may or may not be based on careful research. Each sketch has been produced by the individual listed at the end and should be evaluated carefully. The society invites further submissions for their next volume.

Anyone researching a family with New Hampshire connections would do well to check the index of this valuable book.

– *Helen Schatvet Ullmann*

* Unsigned reviews are by the editor.

Dalton Town History: Early Families of Dalton, New Hampshire by Kathleen C. Beals (Bradford, N.H.: the author, 2006. vi + 316 pp., index. Cloth, \$35.00 + \$4.00 shipping). Order from Dalton Historical Society, 220 Union Road, Dalton, NH 03598.

Beginning with the earliest town records in the 1780s and continuing to about 1860, the author of this information-packed volume has searched a great many sources. Sketches of hundreds of families appear here with vital data and other biographical information when available. Even when an individual is mentioned in only a single record, Ms. Beals has included information from other sources, for example, out-of-town vital records and a published genealogy that mentions Ahira Wright, who appears only in an 1837 tax list. Although many Coos County records were lost when the courthouse burned in 1886, this book shows there are many other sources to make up for that loss.

An abbreviated citation, keyed to an appendix that identifies sources fully, is attached to every piece of data. Another appendix includes extensive excerpts from old newspapers that provide local color. Indexes are to both names and places.

– Helen Schatvet Ullmann

Rutland County, Vermont, Probate Extracts, Rutland District, Volumes 1–19, 1781–1844 by Margaret R. Jenks and Danielle L. Roberts, edited by Dawn D. Hance, 4 vols. (n.p., the authors, 2007. xiv + 479 pp., indexes. Spiral bound, each volume \$25.00 postpaid). Order from Margaret R. Jenks, 24 Mettowee Street, Granville, NY 12832.

Probate abstracts or extracts are among the most useful types of genealogical records published. These “extracts” are mostly very brief but include the essential data from each entry in the record books. In many cases additional information from other sources appears in brackets.

When it was formed in 1781, Rutland County included all the Vermont lands north of the Bennington district and west of the Green Mountains. Thus there are items for Addison, Chittenden, and Orleans Counties. In 1804 the county was divided into two probate districts, Rutland and Fair Haven.

A short preface in each volume explains the basics of probate research and the structure of these extracts. The authors note that “In some cases the packets give more complete documentation . . . In other instances the volumes are more complete.” Lists of the packet numbers, some 1226 in all, appear at the end of each volume, along with a bibliography. It is always wise to search both record books and packets, if at all possible.

– Helen Schatvet Ullmann

Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757–1835) of Morris County, New Jersey, and His Family Through Five Generations by Alvy Ray Smith (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2006. xlviii + 714 pp., illustrations, index. Cloth, \$60.00 + \$5.00 shipping). Order from Picton Press, P.O. Box 1347, Rockland, ME 04841; tel. 207-596-7766; www.pictonpress.com.

This remarkable volume is the first in a projected series dealing with the “Edwardian Riggses.” The term refers to various families where Y-chromosome DNA of descendants links them to Edward¹ Riggs of Roxbury, Massachusetts. While the DNA of Bethuel Riggs, born in Morris County, New Jersey, in 1757, matches that of Edward¹, he may either be descended from Edward or from an earlier common paternal ancestor.

Beginning with a nearly fifty-page biography of Bethuel himself, a peripatetic Baptist Elder, the volume continues with extensive sketches of descendants, all thoroughly documented, in *Register* format, plus some of the author’s interesting innovations explained in the Preface. Bethuel Riggs was born in New Jersey, married in North Carolina, resided also in Pennsylvania, Virginia, Georgia, Kentucky, and Ohio, and died in Missouri. Extensive Revolutionary War pension and probate files provide copious detail. Eleven appendices contain transcriptions of various records. Illustrations include maps, charts, and photographs.

Another interesting aspect of this work is the link to the author’s website, which includes the full census information omitted here in order to save space. Citations, however, allow the reader to check the online images himself.

Anyone approaching this volume will do well to begin by reading the Preface in order to appreciate the enormous scope of the research involved.

This book received the 2007 Donald Lines Jacobus Award from The American Society of Genealogists.

– Helen Schatvet Ullmann

Revolutionary War Period Bible, Family & Marriage Records Gleaned from Pension Applications, Volume 23 Hull–Hunting, by Deidre BurrIDGE Dagner (Louisa, Va.: the compiler, 2006. v + 152 pp., index. Softcover, \$19.50 + \$4.50 shipping). Order from the compiler, 462 Shannon Glen Drive, Louisa, VA 23093; revwar.patriotpublishers.com.

Researchers unfamiliar with this series might think it duplicates *Genealogical Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files*, compiled by Virgil D. White. But that is not true. Based on random sampling, it seems that Volume 23 has a lot more information than White does, perhaps because Dagner (and her predecessors) have included more from selected papers of pension files and bounty land warrant applications and have added material from other sources. See the website for a master index and further information. Recommended.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS IN VOLUME 161 (2007)

Titles of books are italicized as are names of authors
of *Register* articles and book reviews

- Andrews, Helga*, Jemima Preston, Wife of John Younglove of Killingly, Connecticut, 181–85
- Arthaud, John Bradley*, see *O'Leary, Michael Boyer*
- Baker family, 123–26
- Balch family, 138–45
- Barber, Shelley, *The Prendergast Letters: Correspondence from Famine-Era Ireland, 1840–1850*, reviewed, 302
- Barker family, 22–26
- Beals, Kathleen C., *Dalton Town History: Early Families of Dalton, New Hampshire*, reviewed, 303
- Belcher, Jane*, Samuel Hall (1664–1733) of Taunton and Middleborough, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, 37–46, 301
- Blauvelt, Don*, Abigail (Lothrop) Huntington's Second Husband, Samuel Baker, of Windsor, Connecticut, 123–26
- Blood family, 62–72, 146–55, 209–22, 289–99
- Bradbury family, 27–36
- Burton family, 101–12, 301
- Carmack, Sharon DeBartolo*, A Small Window of Opportunity: The Norris Family Returns to Tamlaghtmore, co. Tyrone, Ireland, 119–22
- Clague, Nancy*, Samuel¹ Owen of Springfield and Brookfield, Massachusetts, and Three Descendants Named Samuel Owen, 261–79
- Cooper, James F., and Kenneth P. Minkema, *The Colonial Church Records of the First Church of Reading (Wakefield) and the First Church of Rumney Marsh (Revere)*, reviewed, 76
- Coye family, 113–18
- Daggett family, 5–21
- Dagner, Deidre Burrige, *Revolutionary War Period Bible, Family & Marriage Records Gleaned from Pension Applications, Volume 23 Hull–Hunting*, reviewed, 304
- Doherty, Frank J., *The Settlers of the Beekman Patent, Dutchess County, New York [Volume VIII Lee to Millington]*, reviewed, 157
- Dorman, John Frederick, *Adventurers of Purse and Person: Virginia 1607–1624/5*, reviewed, 156
- Edelman, Allis Ferguson, and Daniel G. Jenkins*, The English Origins of Edward¹ Jenkins of Scituate, Massachusetts, 165–66
- Eliot family, 85–91, 186–98, 250–59
- Farmer family, 62–72, 146–55, 209–22, 289–99
- Fiske, William Wyman*, Ancestry of Bennet Eliot of Nazeing, Essex, Father of Seven Great Migration Immigrants to Massachusetts, 85–91, 186–98, 250–59
- Fiske, William Wyman*, Joan (_____) (Wylley) Pilston of Bishops Stortford, Hertfordshire, 280–81
- Fradd, Brandon*, Abraham Toppan Was Not a Yorkshire Man, 92–94
- Freeman, Judith Waite*, Abiah Coye (ca. 1720–ca. 1783) of Preston, Connecticut, and Hallowell, Maine, 113–18
- Grave(s) family, 245–49
- Gravel, Diane Florence, and David Watson Kruger, *New Hampshire Families in 1790, Volume I*, reviewed, 302

- Graves, Eben W., Notes on the Family of Deacon George Grave of Hartford, Connecticut, 245–49
- Green family, 62–72, 146–55, 209–22, 289–99
- Hall family, 37–46, 301
- Hatcher, Patricia Law, *Researching Your Colonial New England Ancestors*, reviewed, 76
- Helliwell, Ernest H. III, Was Mary, Wife of Nathaniel Barker, a Daughter of George¹ Kilbourne of Rowley, Massachusetts? 22–26
- Hoff, Henry B., New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2005, 223–38
- Horle, Craig W., *Lawmaking and Legislators in Pennsylvania: A Biographical Dictionary, Volume Three, 1757–1775*, reviewed, 157
- Huntington family, 123–26
- Jenkins family, 165–66
- Jenkins, Daniel G., see Edelman, Allis Ferguson
- Jenks, Margaret R., and Danielle L. Roberts, *Rutland County, Vermont, Probate Extracts, Rutland District, Volumes 1–19, 1781–1844*, reviewed, 303
- Kilbourne family, 22–26
- Kirk, Marshall K., A Probable Royal Descent for Thomas Bradbury of Salisbury, Massachusetts, 27–36
- Kruger, David Watson, see Gravel, Diane Florence
- Labbe, Marilyn L., *The Poor and Others To Be Pitied: Eighteenth and Nineteenth Century Selectmen's Records of Town Welfare Cases, Windham County, Connecticut*, reviewed, 75
- Lothrop family, 123–26
- MacLachlan, Linda, Marriages by Elihu Marvin, J.P., of Hebron, Connecticut, 1785–1812, 175–80
- Mahler, Leslie, The London Apprenticeship of Edward¹ Rainsford of Boston, Massachusetts, 260
- Mathew, Linda L., *Gleanings from Rhode Island Town Records: Providence Town Council Records, 1770–1788*, reviewed, 75
- Miller family, 280–81
- Minkema, Kenneth P., see Cooper, James F.
- Norris family, 119–22
- Nowers, Deborah Kimball, Osmond¹ Trask and His Children of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts, 47–61
- O'Flaherty, Ellen J., The Children of Ward Swift (1735–1821) of Sandwich, Massachusetts, 167–74
- O'Leary, Michael Boyer, and John Bradley Arthaud, The Nathaniel and Anna (Balch) (Rich) Wallis Family of Beverly, Massachusetts, 138–45
- Owen family, 261–79
- Pattee family, 282–88
- Peirce family, 127–37, 199–208
- Pierce, R. Andrew, Joseph² Daggett of Martha's Vineyard, His Native American Wife, and Their Descendants, 5–21
- Pilston family, 280–81
- Pollard family, 62–72, 146–55, 209–22, 289–99
- Preston family, 181–85
- Rainsford family, 260
- Ray, Peter, The English Ancestry of Thomas Burton of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, Signer of the Remonstrance of 1646, 101–12, 301
- Rich family, 128–45
- Ricker, Jacquelyn Ladd, *The Ricker Compilation of Vital Records of Early Connecticut*, reviewed, 73–74
- Riker, David M., *Genealogical and Biographical Directory of Persons in New Netherland from 1613 to 1674*, reviewed, 157
- Rising, Marsha Hoffman, *Opening the Ozarks: First families in Southwest Missouri, 1835–1839*, reviewed, 156
- Roberts, Danielle L., see Jenks, Margaret R.

- Rodgers, Robert H., *Middlesex County in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New England: Records of Probate and Administration, February 1670/71–June 1676*, reviewed, 74
- Ryan, Virginia M., see Scalisi, Marie Lollo
- Scalisi, Marie Lollo, and Virginia M. Ryan, Updates to “Peter Pattee of Haverhill, Massachusetts,” 282–88
- Smith, Alvy Ray, *Elder Bethuel Riggs (1757–1833) of Morris County, New Jersey, and His Family Through Five Generations*, reviewed, 304
- Staple(s) family, 95–100
- Staples, Gail, *The English Origins of Jeffrey Staple of Weymouth, Massachusetts*, 95–100
- Swift family, 167–74
- Taylor, Nathaniel Lane, *Genealogist John Farmer Discovers His Ancestry: The Warwickshire: Family of Edward¹ Farmer, Isabel¹ (Farmer) (Wyman) (Blood) Green, and Thomas¹ Pollard, of Billerica, Massachusetts*, 62–72, 146–55, 209–22, 289–99
- Tillinghast, Wayne G., *The Tillinghasts in America: The First Four Generations*, reviewed, 73
- Toppan family, 92–94
- Trask family, 47–61
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet, reviewer, 73–75, 302–04
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet, *Some Descendants of John Sibley of Salem, Massachusetts*, reviewed, 77
- Wallis family, 138–45
- Wardlow, Jon, *Genealogy of Samuel Peirce, First Settler of Zoar, Massachusetts*, 127–37, 199–208
- Wylley family, 280–81
- Wyman family, 62–72, 146–55, 209–22, 289–99
- Younglove family, 181–85

INDEX OF PERSONS IN VOLUME 161 (2007)

The allocation of pages among the four issues of Volume 161 are 1–80 (January 2007), 81–160 (April 2007), 161–240 (July 2007), and 241–352 (October 2007).

ABBOTT

Arthur 231
family 231 269n 281n
George 259
Mercy (Adams) (Smith) 231
Thomas 269n

ACKLEY

Emma Arabella (Bosworth)
22n
family 22n
Lorenzo 22n

ADAMS

Charles 229
family 231
Jane (____) (Eliot) 90 90n
191 253
John 90 191
John, Jr. (Pres.) 229
John Quincy (Pres.) 229
Mercy 231

AILES

Henry 87

ALBEE

Margaret Albro (Whitehorn)
300
William 300

ALBRO

Eunice 300

ALDOUS

Vivienne E. 106n

ALFORD

Johanna 150

ALGER

family 85 85n 86n
Lettice 85 85n 86 86n 90
191

ALLEN

Abigail 14
family 237
Francis Olcott 42n 43n 44n
45n 46n
James 11 13 196n
Joseph 14
Patience 16 21
Phyllis R. 297n
Samuel 144

ALLEN *cont'd*

Samuel, Jr. 144
Sarah (Chandler) (Cleaves)
(Stevens) (Parker) 237
Sarah (Holley/Holloway) 14
Susan (Owen) 278 279n
William 278

ALLES

Agnes 191

AMES

Abigail 286
Edward W. (Mrs.) 228
family 228
Joseph 228
Wilmot Spofford 141n

AMES/EAMES

Anna (Wallis) 139-141
141n 143n
Annis 141-143
Betty (Robins) 142
family 141n 142
Jacob 141 141n 142 143
143n
Jemima 141 142
Jemima (Hoyt) 141
Joseph 141
Mary 141 143 143n
Nathaniel 141 142
Robert 141n

ANDERSON

Jerome E. 30n 165n
Joseph 84
Joseph C., II 228 269n 287
Richard E. 228
Robert Charles 5n 6n 23n
25 25n 40n 42n 50n 84
85n 99n 102n 103 103n
112n 123n 125n 140n
165n 166n 228 260n 300

ANDREW

Agnes (Coles) 189
Elizabeth 66 70 221 222
John 66 189 222

ANDREWS

family 236

ANDREWS *cont'd*

Helga 164 181 185

ANDROS

Edmund (Sir) 99n

ANGEVINE

Aaron Burr 277n 278
Electa (Owen) 278 278n

ARCHER

Amasa 176
Elizabeth (Fitch) ("Mrs.")
176
John 103n
Obadiah 176
Sibel (Raymond) ("Mrs.")
176

ARMYTAGE

George J. 257n

ARNOLD

James N. 37n 118n
____ (Mr.) 63

ARSENAULT

Caryl S. 286

ARTHAUD

John Bradley (Dr.) 59n 61
84 138 138n 139n 144
144n 145 145n 228 229

(de) ARUNDEL

Alice, Lady Segrave 34

ASHCRAFT

Edward 178 179n
Sarah "Salla" (Taylor) 178
179n

ASPINWALL

Algernon Aikin 185n
family 185n
Mehitabel 185

ASTLEY

John 297n

ATHEARN

Jabez 11
Simon 8

ATHERTON

family 236
Jonathan 236

___ATHY

Sarah (Chehen?) 179

___(Mr.) 179

ATKINS

William Giles 204n

ATWOOD*see also* WOODAbigail (Bloss) (Younglove)
184 184n

Ebenezer 184

AUDLEY

Thomas (Sir) 254n

AUGHTRY

John 151

AUSTIN

John Osborne 102n

AVERELL

family 231

AVERY

family 236

R. Stanton 12n 27n 46n
63n 99n 115n 141n 175n
246n 282 301

Richard 151

BACHILER/BACHELOR

Deborah 168n

family 168n

Rachel (Bate) 234

William 234

BACON

Jane? (Wilson) 189n

John 189n

Lydia 127

BAESHE

Edward 256

BAILEY

Abigail (Garfield) 133

Frederic W. 43n 45n 113n
114n 181n 182n

Philip 133

BAKER

Abigail (Lothrop)

(Huntington) 83 123 124
124n 125 126

Abigail (Trask) 57

C. Alice 136n

Charles L. 229

Elizabeth (Trask) 60

family 83 123 123n 125n
126

Fear (Robinson) 123

Fred A. 123n

Jeffrey 83 124-126

BAKER cont'd

Joan (Rockwell) 125

Jonathan 59 60

Joseph 125

Margaret 148n

Nicholas (Rev.) 83 123
123n 124

Robert 57

Samuel 83 123 123n 124-
126

Sarah (Cook) 125

Thomas (Capt.) 273 273n

BALCHAnna 84 138 139 140 140n
145

Benjamin 51 138 138n

Elizabeth (Woodbury) 138
138n

family 138 138n 139n

Galusha B. 138n

John 138

Martha 47 61

BALDWIN

M. M. 200n

Murray Lester 200 200n

Relief (Leonard) 200 200n
201n

Thomas W. 136n

BALL

Jacob 266n

James 39

Jane (Burbage) 293

John 293

Polly 133

BALLARD

family 117n

Martha (Moore) 83 116
116n 117 118n**BAMBERG**

Cherry Fletcher 229

BANGS

Jeremy Dupertuis 104n 229

BANKSCharles Edward (Dr.) 5 5n
6 6n 8 10 10n 12 12n13 13n 14n 15n 16n 17n
18n 19n 20n 114n 115n**BANNERMAN**

W. Bruce 195n 252n

BARBER

Rachel ("Mrs.") 178

Shelley 302

BARBOURLucius Barnes 73 74 237
248n 249n**BARCLAY**

John E. (Mrs.) 55n 98n

BARDWELL

Jonathan (Capt.) 274

BAREFOOT

___(Capt.) 235

BARETT/BARRETT

Sinnet 196

BARKER

Barzillai 24

Elizabeth 25 26

family 22 25n 26

Fred G. 132n

Grace (___) 22 25n

Grace (Risine) 25n

Jacob 26 26n

James 4 22 22n 24 25
25n 26 26n

Margaret 26n

Mary (Kilbourne) 4 22-24
24n 26Mary (___) (Riddlesdale)
(Wyatt) 25nNathaniel 4 22 22n 24 26
26n**BARLEY**

John 27

Margaret 28 30

Philippa (Bradbury) 27 28n

BARLOWElizabeth "Betsey" (Swift)
167 168 171 171n

Experience 21

family 167

Mehitabel (Wing) 171

Nathan 171 171n

Thomas 171

BARNARD

family 234

William 259 281

BARNEY

Jacob 50

BARROWS

Deborah 230

BARTLETT

Elizabeth (French) 165n

Ellen 279n

J. Gardner 205n

John 126 279n

John R. 103n

BARTLETT *cont'd*

Joseph 271n
 Lydia 170
 Mercy 271n 272n
 Mercy (Waite) 271n

BARTLEY

Scott Andrew 84 170n 229
 234

BARTRUM

Peter 196n

BATE

Rachel 234

BATEMAN

Luther (J.P.) 278n

BATES

Edward 95
 family 234
 Samuel A. 99n

BATTICK

Nancy S. 229

BATTLE

Robert 229

BAUD

family 186n
 Thomas 186
 Thomas (Sir) 186n

BEACH

Abigail 176
 "Desiah" [Desire] ("Mrs.")
 177
 Elizabeth 177

BEACK/BECK

Sarah 287

BEALS

Kathleen C. 229 303

BEAMSLEY

Ann (____) 23
 Mercy 23
 William 23

BEANE

Mary 234

BEARD

Thomas 104

BEARSE

Austin 5n
 ____ (____) 5n

BEAUCHAMP

William (Sir) 198

BEAUPRE

family 28

BECK

Joan (Wedun) 290
 Joanna (Packwood) 150 151

BECK *cont'd*

John 150 151 290
 Margaret 151 290

BECKWITH

Henry L. P. 194n 301
 Joan (Packwood) 290
 Steven T. 229
 "Wilhay" [Wealtha] (Gay)
 177 177n
 ____ (Mr.) 177

BEDFORD

Dukes of 63

BELCHER

Jane 4 37 46 301
 Priscilla 272n

BELDING

Ann 43 43n

BELKNAP

Enoch 20n
 Ruth (Look) 20n

BELL

Anne, Lady Gorges 28n
 Edward 27 28n
 J. L. 229
 James 39 40
 Margaret 28n
 Margaret (Barley) 28
 Mercy 57
 Robert (Sir), Lord Chief of
 the Exchequer 28

BEMIS

Edward (Capt.) 275
 Susanna 237

BENDYSSHE

family 27

BENEDETTO

Christopher 230

BENSON

Experience (Barlow) 21
 family 183n
 Fred H. 183n
 Richard H. 230

BENTER

Helen K. 230

BERK

Edward 294

BERKELEY

Frances, Lady Byron 221

BERRY

William 189n 193n 195n

BETLOCK

Lynn 84 230

BETTS

family 232
 John 232

BICKNELL

family 230

BIGELOW

Mercy 132

BIGG

Patience 234

BINDOFF

S. T. 193n

BIRGE

Abi 137 137n 200n
 Bohan 137
 Esther (Peirce) 128 131
 136 136n 137
 Experience (Stebbins) 136
 136n
 family 164
 Hannah (Strong) 137 137n
 John 136 136n 137 137n

BISHOP

Edward 50 52
 family 233
 Frederick 233
 Patience (Titus) 118
 Ruth (Coye) 115 116 116n
 117
 Squire 116 116n 117 118
 118n

BISSELL

Adoniram 177
 F. C. 175
 "Salla" [Sally] (Porter)
 ("Mrs.") 177

BIXBY

Benjamin 184 185
 Elizabeth (Jewett) 185
 family 185n
 Jacob 184 185 185n
 Joseph 185n
 Sarah (Younglove) 184
 185n
 Willard Goldthwaite 185n

BLACK

Deborah (____) 139
 Elizabeth 139 139n
 John 139
 Kathryn Smith 230
 Mary (Phippen) (Wallis)
 (Morgan) 139n

BLACKWELL

Nathaniel 288

BLAIR

family 228

BLAUVELT

Don 83 123 126

BLISS

Nancy 286

BLODGETTEGeorge Brainard 22n 23
23n 25 25n**BLOOD**

Ellen (____) 218

Hannah (Purchase) 218

Isabel 274 274n

Isabel (Farmer) (Wyman) 4

62 70 84 146 147 164

209 210 212 216 217

217n 218n 244 289

James 70 212 218 218n

Sarah 218n

BLOSS

Abigail 184 184n

Abigail (Younglove) 184n

family 184n

James 184 184n

James O. 184n

BLOSSOM

family 230

BODGEGeorge Madison 26n 43n
53n 212n**BOLES**

Mary 99n

BOLT

____ (Mr.) 153

BOLTONMary (Burton) 108 111
111n

Stephen 111n

William 108 109 111 111n

BONDHenry (Dr.) 116n 129n
132n**BONDE**

Thomas 254

BOOTH

John 238

Nancy 119

BOSWORTH

Emma Arabella 22n

family 22n

BOTHWELL

Sally 134

BOUGHEY

Elizabeth 229

family 229

BOURNE

Charles 173 173n

Elisha 173

Elizabeth 38 38n 40 42n

family 38n 173n 174 231

Hannah (Swift) 167 173

Joanna (Nye) 173

Richard 173n

BOUTON

family 233

BOWEN

Clarence Winthrop 3 43n

184n 185n

BOWLESLois (Northam) ("Mrs.")
178

"Rozel" [Roswell] 178

BOWMAN

family 234

George Ernest 300

Robert E. 230

BOYD

Percival 106n 107n 108n

109n 248n 252n

BOYER

Sarah 230

BRACKETT

Thomas 50

BRADBORE

Thomas 294

BRADBURY

Anne 30

Anne (Eden) 36

Elizabeth (Whitgift) (Colles)

(Gill) 27 36

family 4 27 27n 28 28n

30 30n 31n 36 36n

Mary (Perkins) 27n 36

Matthew 28n

Philippa 27 28n

Thomas 4 27 27n 28n 30n

31n 34 36 36n

William 36

Wymond 27 30 36

BRADFORD

family 234

Robert 234

William (Gov.) 233

BRAGDON

Kathleen J. 10n

BRAINARD

Homer W. 274n

BRAINERD

Lawrence 43n

BRANDON

John 260n

BRANIGAN

George 230

BRAYTON

Francis, Sr. 103n

John Anderson 92 92n 93
230**BREMER**

Francis J. 101n

BRENTON

Abigail 102 112

Martha (Burton) 102 109

112 112n

William (Gov.) 102 102n

103n 104 112 112n

BREWER

J. S. 35n

BREWSTER

Anne 115

family 113n 115n

Jonathan 115n

William 113n 115n

BRIDGES

James 182

John 181

Mary 182

Sarah 181 182 183

Sarah (Howe) 181

BRIGG

William 89 89n 187n 250n

252n 255n 256n 259n

280n

BRIGGS

Bethiah 170 170n

Bethsheba (Paull) 170

Jedediah 170

BRIGHAM

Clarence Saunders 103n

BROMFIELD

John 109

BROOKE

William 149 209 298

BROOKER

Janice 186n

BROOKS

John 109n

Robert Carver 230

BROTHERTON

Alice 5 5n 6 8
 Judith (Burton) 105 110
 110n
 Thomas of, Earl of Norfolk
 34 34n
 William 110n

BROWN

Allen, Esq. 66 70 221
 family 230 231 238
 George S. 145n
 John Carter 7n
 Mary 58n
 Oliver B. 171n
 Philip 177
 "Salla" 178
 Sally (Vallet/Sallet) 177
 Sarah (Farmer) 66 70 221
 ____ (Mr.) 179
 ____ (____) 179

BROWNE

Anne 257 258
 Elizabeth 258
 Elizabeth (Leventhorpe) 257
 258
 family 258n 298n
 George 257
 Nathaniel 143
 Thomas 64 71 153n 211
 211n 213 213n 214 214n
 218 218n 219 219n 298n
 Thomas (Lieut.) 298
 William Bradford 207n
 ____ (Mr.) 50

BROWNSON

Lydia B. (Phinney) 168n
 173n

BRUCE

Iain H. 230

BRUMBAUGH

Gaius M. 261n

BRYGE

Thomas 35n

BUCK

Stephanie 231

BUDDE

William 230

BUNKER

Elizabeth 16
 Martha (Downes) 235

BURBAGE

Agnes 293
 Agnes (____) 293

BURBAGE *cont'd*

Alice 294 295
 Anne 294-296
 Anne (____) 210 293 294
 Anne (____) (Todd?) 294
 Catherine 293
 Dionyse 293
 Elizabeth 293
 family 147n 153 153n 155
 222 244 289 292 294-296
 298
 Helen (____) 293
 Isabel 62 63 64 65 68 68n
 70 72 146 147 147n 152
 153n 155 210 211 211n
 212 213 213n 216 216n
 292 292n 293-296 298
 Jane 293 294 295
 John 293 295 296
 Margaret 293 296
 Margaret (____) 293
 Margery 293
 Mary 293-295
 Mary (____) 295
 Mary (Whadcocke) 293 295
 Thomas 210 292 292n
 293-296
 William 293-296
 ____ (unnamed wife of
 William) 296

BURGE

Joseph 301

BURGESS

Benjamin 9n

BURGESS

Dean 230
 family 230 233
 Michael 230
 Rebecca 301

BURGH

Penelope 154
 Thomas 154
 Thomas, Jr. 154

BURGOYNE

John (Gen.) 276

BURLEIGH

Charles 46n

BURNAP

Agnes/Ann (Miller) 280n

BURNHAM

Jerusha (Kellogg) 177
 Joseph 177

BURTON

Abigail (Brenton) 102 112
 Agnes (____) 110
 Alice 104 110
 Alice (____) 104n 110
 Edward 103
 Elizabeth (____) 105 105n
 110
 Elizabeth (Winslow) 102
 112
 Ellen (____) 109 110
 Ellen (____) (Wodder) 107
 108 110
 family 83 102n 103 103n
 104 105 106n 107 109
 112 112n 301
 Henry 104 104n 105 107
 109 110 110n 111
 James 105 109 110
 Judith 105 105n 109 110
 110n
 Katherine 105n 108-110
 Margaret (Otis) 103
 Martha 102 109 112 112n
 Martha (____) 111 112
 Martha (Prescott) 106 107
 109 110 111n
 Mary 105 105n 108 110
 111 111n
 Mary (Swinsted) 105-107
 110
 Nehemiah 108 109 110
 Obadiah 109 110
 Richard 104 105 107-111
 Robert 104 104n 110
 Stephen 83 102 102n 103n
 105 105n 106 106n 107
 108 108n 109 109n 110
 111 111n 112 112n
 Thomas 83 101 102 102n
 103 103n 104 105 107
 108 108n 109 109n 111
 112 301

BUSH

Fairbanks 235
 family 46n 235
 Hannah (Fowler) 46
 James 149 210
 John 46
 Sarah 46 46n

BUTLER

Deborah 203
 Elizabeth 46 188n 191

BUTLER *cont'd*

Jane (Eliot) 188n 191
 John 188n 191
 John, Jr. 13

BUTMAN

Elizabeth 59

BYE

John 186

BYRON

family 221
 Frances (Berkeley), Lady
 221
 George Gordon, 6th Baron
 66 71
 Mary (Farmer) 70 71
 Richard (Rev. Hon.) 66 70
 71 221
 William, 4th Lord Byron 71
 221

CAMPBELL

Elizabeth 201n

CAMPE

James 87

CAMPION

Agnes 290
 Clement 104
 family 290
 — 290
 — (Packwood) 290

CAMPION/KAMPYON

Agnes 151

CANFIELD

Patience 233

CANNING

Ann 271 271n 272

CANTLOWE

John (Sir) 194n

CANTERBURY

Edmund Grindall,
 Archbishop of 29

CAPELL

family 186n 187n

CAPEN

James (Capt.) 232
 John 189
 Susanna 125
 Theophilus 117

CARD

Eva Garnsey 20n

CARMACK

Sharon DeBartolo 83 119
 119n 120n 121n 122

CARPENTER

Abiah 238 300
 family 238 300
 Hannah 300
 John 238
 Susanna (Wood) (England)
 232
 William 238

CARROW

Margaret 259
 Thomas 259

CARTA

Candace 230
 John 230

CARTER

Robert 211

CARVER

Sarah (Stiles) 176
 Warren 176

CARY

Mary (Sylvester) 236
 Matthew 236

CASH

Alice 294
 Anne (____) (Todd?)
 (Burbage?) 294
 Robert 294

CASON

family 105
 John 105

CASWELL

family 37n
 Thomas 37n

CATHCART

Robert 14 16

CHAFFEE

Mary (____) 75
 Parker 75
 Samuel 75

CHAMBERLAIN

George Walter 95n 98n

**CHAMBERLAIN/
CHAMBERLIN**

family 236
 Mary 235
 Wealthy ("Mrs.") 179

CHANDLER

family 237 280n
 John 141 142 182
 Sarah 237
 Seth 133n
 William 280n

CHAPIN

family 43n
 Gilbert Warren 43n
 Samuel (Dea.) 43n

CHAPMAN

Edward 23
 Esther ("Mrs.") 177
 Grave Olive 43n 185n
 Mary (Wilborn) 23 23n
 Nancy 287
 Nathaniel 23 23n
 Patience (Packwood) 150
 291
 Robert 150 232 291

CHARLES I

King of England, King of
 Scots 260

CHASE/CHACE

Abigail 273
 Ada R. 114n
 Charles 230
 Dolly 236
 family 230

CHAUNCY

Charles 74
 Henry (Sir) 253 253n

CHEGER

Jean G. 113n

CHEHEN

Sarah 179

CHENEY

Agnes (____) 259n
 Dorothy 259n
 family 259n
 George 259 259n
 Grace 259
 Jane 259n
 Joan (Gybbe) 259n
 John 256 259 259n
 Lucy 259 259n
 Margaret (Carrow)
 (Sweeting) 259
 Mary 259n
 Tabitha 256 259n
 Tabitha (Eliot) 256 258
 259
 William 259 259n

CHESTER

Joseph Lemuel (Col.) 257n

CHICHESTER

Mary 54

CHILD

Christopher Challenger 113n
230
Elizabeth 97n
family 230
Robert (Dr.) 101 101n
102n 104
Sarah 230
William W. 135n

CHILDS

Hamilton 285

CHILTON

family 199n
James 199n

CHIPMAN

Anna 236
Bethiah 236
family 236

CHRISMAS

Ales [Alice?] 97n
Elizabeth 97n
family 97n
Jane 96 97 97n
John 97 97n 98
Margery 95 97n 98
Robert 97n
Sara 97n
Sara (____) 97n
Thomas 97n
Timothy 97n
William 97n

CLAGHORN

Thomas 18

CLAGUE

Nancy 244 261 265n 269
269n 276n 277n 279

CLAIBORNE

Elizabeth (Butler) 188n 191
family 85
William 188n 191

CLAP

Thomas 234

CLARK(E)

Abigail (Owen) 277 278n
Bethiah (Mayhew) 18
Daniel 234
Elizabeth (Weaver) (Look)
20 20n
family 228
Henry 228
Hugh 192n 193n
Jemima 277 277n
Mary 18 18n

CLARK(E) cont'd

Mary (Beane) 234
Nathaniel 18n
Thomas 18n
William 18 277

CLARKE

Ruth Christine 230

CLAYES/CLOYSE

Eunice (Look) 20n
Josiah 20n

CLEAVER

Allen Grinnell 95n
family 95n
Martha Irene (Jessup) 95n
William Jessup 95n

CLEAVES

family 237
Sarah (Chandler) 237

CLEGG

Mary Lou 286

CLEVELAND

Jennie W. 6n 8n

(de) CLIFFORD

Katherine, Lady Greystoke
35

CLIFT

Lusannah (Winslow) 230
Nathaniel 230

CLINTON

Roberta 286

CLOWSE

Anthony 109

COBB

family 230
Hubert F. 230

COCHRANE

Elsie 231

CODDINGTON

John Insley 125n

COE

____ 235

COKE

John, Jr. 253
John, Sr. 253

COLBY

Frederick 195n

COLDHAM

Peter Wilson 92n 112n

COLE

Clement 99n
Robert 189

COLEMAN

Emma L. 136n

COLEMAN cont'd

family 171n
Patience 167 171

COLES/COLLES

Agnes 189
Elizabeth (Whitgift) 27 36
Mary 99 99n
Peter 189
Richard 36

COLLINS

Daniel 284 285
family 234
Lucy 284 285
Lucy (Warner) 284 285

COLMAN

John 7

COLT

family 232
John 232

COLUBELL

John 89 191
Margery/Margaret (____)
(Eliot) 87-89 191

COMSTOCK

family 46n
Richard Wilmot 46n

CONANT

Ethel Colby 117n
family 141n
Frederick Odell 141n
Rebecca 140

CONNISWELL

Alice (Wilson) 189n

CONYERS

Joan, Lady Dymoke 35

COOK

Dale H. 231

COOK/COOKE

Decimus 70 222
Elizabeth (Farmer) 70 220n
222

family 222
Lydia (Vore) 125
Miriam 128 205
Nathaniel 125
Robert 187n 188n
Sarah 125

COOPER

James F. 76

COPP

Ann 53
Patience 116n

CORBIN

Lottie S. 44n
Walter Everett 44n

CORDER

Joan 30n 258n

COREY

Deloraine P. 134n

CORLISS

Hannah 287

CORNING

Joshua 56n
Mary (Trask) (Green) 56
56n

COTTLE

Abigail 15
Abigail (Allen) 14
Abner 18 19
Dinah (Rice) 205 205n
Edward 8 10 12 14 15 18
Edward, Jr. 14
Esther 10 15-17 17n 18 19
21
Esther (Daggett) 6 7 9 11-
15 17 18 21
Isaac 18
Judith (____) 14
Lot 205
Mary (Clark) 18 18n
Mary (Clark) (Cottle) 18n

COTTON

John, Jr. (Rev.) 7 7n

COUDRE/COWDREY

Moses 177
Zeruiah (Phelps) ("Mrs.")
177

COX(E)

Anne 219n
Sarah (Trask) 60 60n 61
William 61

COYE

Abiah 83 113-115 115n
116 116n 117
Abigail (____) 113 115
Anne (Brewster) 115
Apphia (French) 118
Daniel 115 116 116n 118
118n
family 83 113-115
Jane "Genny" 115 116 118
Jonathan 113 115
Judith (Luce) (Luce) 83 113-
115 115n 116 116n 117
118n

COYE cont'd

Mary 115 118
Matthew 115 115n
Nathan 118
Nathaniel 113 117
Reuben 118n
Ruth 115 116 116n 117
Ruth (Wedge) 113 114
114n 115 117
Samuel 113

CRACKSTONE

family 233
John 233

CRAFT

Mehitabel 229
Mehitabel (Craft) 229

CRAMPTON

John 233
Joseph 233
Patience (Canfield) 233
Sarah (Rockwell) 233

CRANE

Ellery Bicknell 272n
family 229

CRANSTON

John 112n

CRARY

family 236

CRAVATH

Elizabeth (Butler) 46
Elizabeth (Hooke) 45
Eunice (Hall) 45 46 46n
Ezekiel 45
family 46n
Samuel 45 46 46n

CRAWFORD

E. Margaret 122n

CRESSEY

Benjamin 56
Christian (Trask) 49 55 56
Noah 59 60
Rebecca (Trask) 60

CROOKE

family 234
Rebecca 234

CROSS

Mary 53

CROUCH

family 43n
Rebecca 176
Sarah (Grover) 43

CROWELL

"Barthsheba" [Bathsheba]
"Barsha" (Swift) 167 173
173n
Deborah 173
family 173n
Fred E. 144n
Hannah (Nye) 173
Joshua 173 173n
Stephen 173

CRUTTENDEN

Elizabeth 247

CRYDER

Marilyn Moseley 261n

CULLUM

George 176
Lucy (Raymond) ("Mrs.")
176

CUMMINGS

David L. 231

CURFMAN

Robert Joseph 300

CURTIS

Ebenezer 229
Elizabeth (Wright) 178
family 229
H. Allen 229
Henry 178
Isaac 229
Sarah (Eliot) 85 86n 191
William 85 191

CUSHMAN

Anna (Chipman) 236
family 236
Joyce 231

CUTLER

family 184n
Isaac 184
Jesse 184
Molly (Hosmer) 184
Nahum S. 184n
Patience (Younglove) 184
184n
Sarah 184
Sarah (____) 184
Younglove 184

CUTT

Richard 104

DABRIDGECOURT

Alice (Delamere) 194n
family 194n
Thomas 194n

DAGGETT/DOGGETT

Alice (Brotherton) 5 5n 6 8
 Amy 10-12 13n 16 17
 Amy (____) 9-12
 Amy (Eddy) 10n
 Elizabeth 11 12 13 13n
 Ellis/Alice 6-19 21
 Esther 6 7 9 11-15 17 18 21
 family 3 5 5n 9 10 12n 13 18 21
 Hepzibah 9 10 12 13
 John 5 5n 6 11 12 12n 13-15 17 18 19 21
 Joseph 3 5 6 6n 7-11 11n 12 12n 13 13n 14-19 21
 Patience 16
 Sarah (____) 12 12n 13
 Temperance 11 11n 12 13 13n
 _____, unknown Native
 American wife of Joseph 3 5 5n 6-9 12 21

DAGNALL

James 97n
 Sibill (Staple) 97n

DAGNER

Deidre Burridge 304

DALE

T. C. 109n

DALY

Marie E. 302

DAMON

Samuel C. 130n

DAND

John 101 102n 104

DANIELS

Elizabeth (Freeman) 176
 Jerusha ("Mrs.") 178
 Nehemiah, Jr. 176

DANN

Mary 219 219n

DAVENANT

John 255
 Judith (Sparke) 255
 Katherine 255

DAVENPORT

family 236

DAVIS

Caleb 3
 Charity (Hall) 46 46n
 Elizabeth (Phinney) 46

DAVIS *cont'd*

Elizabeth (Symonds) 61
 family 3 46n
 Isaac 46 46n
 Jacob 143
 John 219 219n
 Nathan 46
 Walter Goodwin 16n 23 23n 36n 92n 138n

DAVIS/DAWES

Sarah 63 70 213 219 219n

DAWES

Clement 89 191
 family 25 25n
 Margery/Margaret (____)
 (Eliot) (Colubell) 87 88 89 191

DAY

Adonijah 178
 Anna (Marvin) 176
 Asa 176
 Catharine (Jones) ("Mrs.") 177
 Daniel 43
 Elizabeth (Marvin) 178
 family 43n
 John 177
 Mary (Hall) (Roe) 43 43n
 Mary "Polly" ("Mrs.") 178n
 Polly ("Mrs.") 178

DEAN

John 217
 Mary (Farmer) 217
 Sally ("Mrs.") 179

DEARBORN

David Curtis 84 138n

DELAMERE

Alice 194n
 family 194n
 Thomas (Sir) 194n

DeLAUDER

Richard 261n 276n 277n

DENISON/DENNISON

family 281n
 Margaret (Chandler) (Monk) 280n
 William 280n

DENNIS

William 15n

DESBOROUGH

family 231
 Phebe (Perry) 231

DIBBLE

family 234

DIMMICK

Esther (Peirce) 128
 Shubael 128

DIMOCK

Susan Whitney 128n

DIPROSE

John 194n

DOANE

Elisha (Capt.) 18

DODGE

John 55
 Mary 49 49n 53 55 56
 Ruth 234
 Sarah (____) 55
 Winifred Lovering (Holman) 99n

DOGGETT

see also DAGGETT
 Samuel Bradlee 5 5n

"DOGGID" [DAGGETT]

"Anne" 10

DOGWELL

Mary (Burton) 105 110
 Richard 106 108 110

DOHERTY

Frank J. 157 158

DOREE

Stephen G. 255n

DORMAN

John Frederick 156 158

DOTY

Elizabeth (Wood) 232
 family 231
 Jerathmeel 20n
 Sarah (Look) 20n

DOUBLEDAY

Daniel 179
 Sally (Dean) ("Mrs.") 179

DOUHAN

Zelinda Makepeace 45n

DOW

family 249n 283
 Hannah 285
 Hannah (Pattee) 283
 Job 283
 Oliver 283
 Robert Piercy 249n

DOWD

"Hulday" [Huldah] (____) 261n
 Samuel 261n

DOWE

Mary (Grave) 243 245-248
248n 249 249n
Samuel 247 248 248n

DOWNES

Judith (____) 235
Martha 235

DRAKE

Job 126
Samuel Gardner 217n

DUDLEY

Thomas (Gov.) 231

DUGDALE

John (Rev.) 294
William (Sir) 94n 153n
154n 294

DUNHAM alias**SINGLETARY**

family 236

DUNKINS

Ruth 43

DUNKLE

Robert J. 44n 53n

DUNLAP

Sarah 231

DUNN

Richard S. 101n 103n

DUSTIN/DUSTON

Jonathan 282
Rhoda (Pattee) 283
Sarah (Pattee) 282
William 283

DYER

family 233
William 88

DYMOKE

family 32 33
Jane 29 30 32-35
Joan (Conyers), Lady 35
Lionel (Sir) 32
Margaret (Welles), Lady 35
Philip (Sir) 35
Robert (Sir) 32
Thomas (Sir) 35

DYNEWELL

Anne 4 28 31 33 34 36
family 31
Henry 31
James 31
Jane 31
Katherine (Fulnetby) 4 31-35
Thomas 31

DYNEWELL cont'd

William 31 32 35

DZINDOLET

Ann L. 231

EAMES

see also AMES

EARDELEY

William Applebie Daniel
157

EATON

Priscilla 231
____ (Rev. Mr.) 284

EDDY

Amy 10 10n
family 10n
Hepzibah (Daggett) 10
John 10 10n
Ruth Story Devereux 10n

EDELMAN

Allis Ferguson 163 165
166

EDELSTON

R. H. 297n

EDEN

Anne 36

EDGERTON

Candace (Rice) 204 205n
family 205n
Joseph 204 205n
Oliver 204
Persis (Rice) 204

EDMONDS

Judith 297
Thomas, Esq. 297

EDWARD I

King of England 4 34 34n

EDWARDS

Abigail 45

EDYALL

Henry 193n

EGERTON

Bathsheba 133 133n

EGGLESTON

family 237
Joseph 237

ELAND

Elizabeth 32 35
Robert 32 33

ELDRED

family 171n
Mary "Polly" (Swift) 167
171 171n
Rest (Shiverick) 171

ELDRED cont'd

Samuel 171 171n
William 171

ELIOT

Abraham 256n 257 258
Agnes 256 259 280 280n
281
Agnes (____) 194n
Agnes (Wogan) 196 197
197n 198
Alice 193n 256 259
Alice (Delamere)
(Dabridgecourt) 194n
Ann (Mountford) 191
Anne 187n 190 195 257
Anne (Browne) 257
Augustine 89n
Austin 258
Bennet 83 85 85n 86 86n
89 90 90n 91 164 186
187 191 198 244 250 281
Blyth 87 88 191 251n 256
258
Bridget (Watson) 252
Catherine (____) 251
Catherine/Katherine (Haynes)
90n 191 251n 253
Catherine (Tomson) 252
Charles William 195n
Cicely (Ireland) 190
Daniel 86n
David 197 197n 198 238
Edward 186n 188 188n
189 191 194n 195 256
258 259
Effa 86n
Eleanor (____) 190 250 253
255
Eleanor (Newton) 187n 256
257 259
Elizabeth (____) 192n 250n
252 256 256n 257 258
Elizabeth (Sibthorpe) 191
231
Elizabeth (Wilson) 187 188
189 190 192 250 250n
252
family 83 85 85n 86 86n
87 88 89n 164 186 186n
187 187n 188 189 190
193-195 195n 196-198
243 244 250 252n 256
257 281

ELIOT *cont'd*

Ferdinando 87 251
 Francis 85 86n 191
 Geoffrey 186 187n
 George 85-89 89n 90n 91
 186n 187 187n 189-191
 192n 250 250n 251 252n
 253 253n 254 254n 255
 255n 256 258
 Griffith 196 196n
 Henry 87 190 251 254
 255n
 Hester 86n
 Hugh 251
 Jacob 85 86n 191
 James 86
 James (Rev.) 86n
 Jane 188n 191
 Jane (____) 90 90n 191 253
 257
 Jane (Gedge) 188 191 258
 Jeffrey 87
 Jenkin 196 196n 198
 Joan 85 90n 251 251n 252
 254
 Joan (____) 190 251 255
 255n 258
 Joan (Inwood) 196n
 Joan (Sigden) 195n
 John 41 86 86n 88 89n 90
 91 186n 187 187n 188
 189 189n 190-194 194n
 195 195n 196 197n 198
 251-254 254n 255 255n
 256 257 257n 258 258n
 259
 John, Jr. /“the younger” 186n
 187n 190 192n 250n 251
 254
 John (Rev.) 83 85 86n
 John, Sr. 187 188 188n
 189 190 194n 195 250
 250n 251n 252n 254 255
 281
 Julyan (____) (Reynold) 257
 Katherine 190 253 253n
 254 255
 Katherine (Newton) 190
 Katherine (Sotherton) 188
 190 194n 252
 Lawrence 195n
 Lettice (Alger) 85 85n 86
 86n 90 191

ELIOT *cont'd*

Lydia 85 86 86n 191
 Magnus 186n 190 252n
 253 254 255 255n
 Margaret (____) 191
 Margaret (Shepey) 188 190
 250 255 255n 256 257
 Margery 87
 Margery (____) 87 88 191
 251 253
 Margery/Margaret (____) 89
 Marion (____) 190 252
 Mary 85 86n 191
 Mary (Saunders) 191
 Mary (Towse) 188 191
 194n
 Michael 190 193n 195
 Peter 251 252 254
 Philip 85 86 86n 87 90 91
 191 193n 231
 Richard 187 188-190 192
 192n 193 193n 194n 196
 252
 Richard (Sir) 193n 194n
 195n
 Robert 85 91 190 195 250
 254
 Roger 251
 Rowland 191 256 257
 257n 258 258n 259 259n
 281
 Sarah 85 86n 191
 Simon 87-90 90n 91 187
 187n 193n 251n 253 254
 Sinet (Barett) 196
 Susan (____) (Scarlett) 258
 Tabitha 256 258 259
 Thomas 87 88 88n 89 89n
 90 91 186n 187 187n
 189-193 193n 194n 196
 250-254 258
 Thomas (Sir) 188 188n
 189-191 192n 193n 194n
 252
 Walter 16n 197 197n 238
 Walter Graeme 58n
 William 87 186 187 187n
 188 188n 189 190 192n
 193 193n 194n 195 196
 198 198n 244 250 250n
 252
 Winifred 87 88 256 259
 259n 281

ELIOT *cont'd*

____ (“Matron”) 250n
 ____ (unnamed wife of John)
 188 250 253 255 256
 ____ (unnamed son of John)
 257 258
 ____ (unnamed wife of John
 Fisher) 252
 ____ (unnamed wife of
 Thomas) 250 253

ELIOT or GREENE

Elizabeth 189

ELIOTT/ELLIOTT/**ELYOT(T)**

Abigail 286
 Alice 193n
 Andrew 58 58n 60 195n
 family 58n 195n 196n
 George 253 255n
 Isabel (Packwood) 151 289
 John 32 196n 253 255n
 256
 Mary 58
 Mary (Brown) (Parker) 58n
 Mary (Trask) 58
 Mercy 60 60n 61
 Mercy (Shattuck) 47 47n
 49 53 54 58 58n 60 60n
 Philip 195n
 Richard 193n
 Thomas 85 195 196n 251
 Walter 196 196n
 William 58n 193n 194n
 196 196n 197 198 250
 ____ (unnamed husband of
 Isabel Packwood) 289

ELIZABETH I

Queen of England 28

ELLENWOOD

David 139 140 140n
 Elizabeth (Rowlandson) 140
 John 140
 Margaret (Wallis) 139 140

ELLIS

Elizabeth (Freeman) 168n
 Experience 168
 family 168n
 John 168n
 Miranda (Pattee) 287
 William 287

ELLITHORPE/**ELITHORPE**

family 185n

ELLITHORPE *cont'd*

Henry 185
 Jemima (Younglove) 185
 Mehitabel (Aspinwall) 185
 Nathaniel 185
 Sarah (____) 185

ELLSWORTH

Ruth 134

ELWYN

Richard 92

EMDEN

A. B. 193n

EMERSON

Josiah, Jr. 284
 Phebe (Pattee) 284

EMERY

Samuel Hopkins 37n

EMMISON

F. G. 258n
 Frederick 29n 281n

ENDICOTT

Frederic 116n
 John (Gov.) 271

ENGLAND

family 232
 Susanna (Wood) 232
 William 232

ESSEX

Earls of 186n

EUSTIS

William Tracy 282

EVANS

Samuel 76
 Sarah (____) 76

EVARTS

Charlotte L. 246 246n

EVE

Besse 256

EVERINGHAM

Joan de, Lady Waterton 35

EVERTON

Charity (Fox) 179
 ____ (Mr.) 179

EYER

Percival 254n

EYLOT

William 238

FAIRBANK

Lucinda 203
 Susan F. 199n

FARMAN

Mary 75

FARMER

Abigail (Johnson) 217
 Abigail (Shed?) 217 217n
 Agnes (Packwood) 70 72
 149n 150-152 209 289
 290

Alice (Phillips) 70 220

Anna 150

Anna (____) 150

Anna (Walker) 150

Anne 70 147 211 211n
 220

Anne (Coxe) 219n

Barbary [Barbara] 217

Bartholomew 63 65 67-69
 71 72

Edward 4 62-64 68 70-72
 84 146 146n 149 150

152 153n 155 164 209
 210 210n 211 211n 212

213 213n 214 214n 215

216 216n 217 218 218n

219 219n 244 289 296
 298

Elizabeth 70 147 149 152
 154 210 211 211n 212
 217 217n 219 220 220n
 222

Elizabeth (____) 70 147
 149 209 210 298

Elizabeth (Andrew) 66 70
 221 222

Elizabeth (Ford) 64 70 147
 211 212 212n 213

Elizabeth (Hunt) 217
 family 4 62 62n 63 63n
 65-67 67n 68 68n 69

69n 70 71 71n 72 84
 146 146n 147n 148-152

154 155 164 209-212
 216 216n 217n 220n

221n 222 222n 243 244
 289 290 296 299

George, Esq. 63 65

Hannah 66 70 149 209
 210 221

Hannah (Knibb) 63 66 70
 220 221

Harlow G. 146n 222n

Isabel 4 62 70 84 146 147
 164 209 210 212 216

217 217n 218 218n 244
 289

FARMER *cont'd*

Isabel (Burbage) 62-65 68
 68n 70 72 146 147 152
 153 153n 155 210 211
 211n 212 213 213n 216
 216n 292 292n 293-296
 298

Isabel (Farmer) (Wyman)
 218

James 70 220

Johanna (Alford) 150

John 4 62 62n 63 63n 64
 65 65n 66-68 68n 69

69n 70 71 71n 72 84
 134n 146-148 148n 149

149n 150-153 153n 154
 154n 155 164 209-212

212n 213 213n 215-217
 219 219n 220 221 221n

222 222n 244 289-292
 292n 295 298 299 299n

John (Rev.) 66 70

Joseph 70

Joseph (Lieut. Col.) 66 221

Lydia 70 149 210 212

Mary 70 71 147 149 210
 211 211n 213 214 216

217 220 221 221n 222

Mary (Dann) (Gee) 219
 219n

Mary (Gee) 70

Mary (Moore) 70 72 147
 211 216 216n 217 217n

244 289 296 298

Mary (Purefoy) 68 69

Mary (Richardson) 217

Oliver 70 217 217n

Patience 70 149 210

Phillips 70 154 220

Ralph 71 71n

Richard 63 66 70 147 154
 211 219-222

Richard (Rev. Dr.) 62-67
 67n 68 68n 69-72 147

148 148n 212n 213n
 219n 220n 221 292

Ruth 70 219 220

Sarah 64 66 70 147 211
 214 216 216n 217 219

221

Sarah (Davis/Dawes) 63 70
 213 219 219n

FARMER *cont'd*

Thomas 63 63n 64 66 70
147 150 210 212 216
217 222 222n
Thomas (Rev.) 4 62 62n 63
65 65n 66 67 70 71 148
148n 220 221 221n 222

FARMER *alias* **JOHNSON**

John 148 148n 149 149n
151 209 291

FARNSWORTH

family 136n
Hannah (Lynde) 135
Hannah (Peirce) 135n
Josiah 136
Judith (Lynde) 135 136
Mary 166
Matthias 136n
Moses Franklin 136n
Oliver, Jr. 135 135n

FARR

family 218n
Thomas 218n

FAULKNER

Thomas 107n

FELSHAW

"Desiah" [Desire] (Beach)
("Mrs.") 177
John 177

FELTON

Rachel 201 201n

FENNO

Rebecca 116

FENTHAM

Dorcas 292

FERRIS

Barbara B. 114n
Mary Walton 25 25n

FESSENDEN

Benjamin (Rev.) 167n

FIELD

David D. (Rev.) 127 127n
130n

FIERNER/FERRIER/**TIERNER**

Bartholomew 177
Lydia (Jones) 177

FIERNER [TURNER?]

Mary (____) 177n

FIFE

see also FYFE
family 208n

FIFE *cont'd*

Loruhamah (Nelson) 207
207n
Robert 207

FIFIELD

family 237
William 237

FINDLEN

George L. 231

FIPPEN

John 139n

FISH

Deborah (Barrows) 230
family 171n 230
Nathan 230

FISHER

Abigail 233
Elizabeth (Eliot/Greene) 189
Jean 231
John 189 252
____ (Eliot) 252

FISKE

family 91 281
Jane Fletcher 103n 124n
167n 229 231
William Wyman 83 85 85n
86n 91 164 186 195n
231 244 250 259n 280
281 281n

FITCH

Elizabeth ("Mrs.") 176
Jabez 235
Marc 29n 281n

FITZ JAMES

Jane (Newton), Lady 257

FITZGERALD

Charles 231

FITZHUGH

Rose (Norris) (O'Connor)
120 120n 121

FITZPATRICK

Marilyn 231

FITZWILLIAM

family 27

FLAGG

Abigail 128 129 129n 130
131 134
Abigail (____) 129n
family 129n
Gershom 129 129n
Hannah (____) 129
Thomas 129

FLETCHER

Richard (Rev.) 254
Sarah 235

FLINT

John 294

FLOOD

Francis T. (Mrs.) 231
Phyllis R. 231
Susan 186n

FOLEMAN

Betsy (Tisdale) 179
Charles 179

FOLLANSBEE

Susannah (Pattee) 285

FORD

Elizabeth 64 70 147 211
212 212n 213
family 234
Richard 212

FOSBROKE

Penelope (Burgh) 154

FOSTER

Angela 116n
C. W. 31n 35n
Hopestill 234
Joseph 69n 93n 291n 292n
297n
Lettice (Hanford) 166
Mary 168
Patience (Bigg) 234

FOWLE

Thomas 101n

FOWLER

Hannah 46
Mary 215

FOX

Charity 179

FRADD

Brandon 83 92 94

FRANKLIN

Benjamin (Dr.) 157

FRASIER

George 165n

FREELOVE

John 20
Sarah 20 20n
Sarah (Garnsey) 20

FREEMAN

Elizabeth 168n 176
Elizabeth "Betsey" (Swift)
(Barlow) 167 168 171
171n
Experience (Hatch) 171

FREEMAN *cont'd*

family 171 171n
 Frederick 171n
 John 171n
 Judith Waite 83 113 113n
 118
 Nathaniel (Col.) 169
 Seth 171

FRENCH

Aphia 118
 Daniel 278
 Elizabeth 165n
 John 118
 Lucy (Owen) 278
 Martha (____) 230
 Susan (Owen) (Allen)
 (Hayes) 278 279n
 Zetham 230

FRERICHS

Beverly Ruth 235

FRESHFIELD

Edwin 106n 107n 108n

FRIERSON

Mary (Trask) (James) 48 52
 53 53n 60
 Randall 48 53 53n

FULLER

Edward 229
 Elizabeth 42
 Esther (Chapman) ("Mrs.")
 177
 Ezekiel 177

FULNETBY

Anne (Bradbury) 30
 Bartholomew 29 30
 Christopher 29 30 30n 32
 Elizabeth (Eland) 32 35
 Elizabeth (Goodrich) 29 32
 family 4 28-34
 Godfrey 29 30 32 33 34
 Jane (Dymoke) 29 30 32-
 35
 John 29 30 32-35 35n
 Katherine 4 31-35
 Margaret (Whitgift?) 29 30
 Robert 30 30n

FUSSELL

Penelope 109n 248n

FYFE

see also FIFE
 James 208n
 John William 208n

GADBOIS

Carol T. 231

GAGE

Hannah 56

GALLEY

Elizabeth 48 50 52 53 53n
 Florence (____) 50
 John 50

GALLOUPE

Augustus A. 48n

GALVIN

William Francis 266n

GARDNER

family 234
 Herbert Russell 20n
 Peter 234
 Rebecca (Crooke) 234

GARFIELD

Abigail 133
 Abigail (Peirce) 130n 131
 132 136n
 Bathsheba (Egerton)
 (Stearns) 133 133n
 Daniel 133
 Elisha 133 133n
 Elizabeth 133
 Elizabeth (Mirick) 133
 Enoch 133
 family 132 132n 164
 Hannah (Garfield) 132 132n
 Hannah (Peirce) 133
 James Abram (Pres.) 236
 John 133
 Joseph 132 133
 Josiah 133 133n
 Mercy (Bigelow) 132
 Patty (Powers) 133
 Polly (Ball) 133
 Polly (Vance) 133
 Ruth (Ellsworth) 134
 Sally (Bothwell) 134
 Sally (Harris) 133
 Samuel 131 132 132n 133
 136n
 Silas 134 134n
 Susanna (Rogers) 133
 Thomas (Lt.) 132
 William 134
 ____ (____) 134

GARNSEY

family 20n
 Sarah 20

GARY

Anne (Rice) 43
 family 43n
 Nathaniel 43
 Rachel 43 43n

GATER

Judith 36

GATES

Annie 279
 family 25 25n
 Prudence (Taylor) ("Mrs.")
 178
 ____ (Mr.) 178

GAUSS

F. Stephen 231

GAY

family 229
 Theodora 178 178n
 "Wilhay" [Wealtha] 177
 177n

GAYLORD

Abigail (____) 41
 Hezekiah 40 41
 Nathaniel 40 41

GEDGE

family 188 194n
 Jane 188 191 258

GEE

Jonathan 219n
 Lara/Lura (Jones) 177 177n
 Mary 70
 Mary (Dann) 219 219n
 Zophrastes/Zopher 177
 177n

GEFFINGTON

Anne 245 245n 246 247
 248 249

GENKES

William 254n

GIBBS

Vicary 34n

GIBSON

John 238

GIFFEN

James 75

GILBERT

Anne C. 175n
 Thomas (Rev.) 151

GILE

family 46n

GILES

Elizabeth (Galley) (Trask)
 48 50 52 53 53n

GILES *cont'd*

family 50n
John 48 50 52

GILL

Elizabeth (Whitgift) (Colles)
27 36
Francis 36

GILLET

"Aner" [Anna]/Gloriana 263
275
Anson/Ruson 178
Edward 31n
family 275n 276n 277n
Jeremiah 276n 277n
Jonathan 275n
Levina ("Mrs.") 177
Mary (Washburn) ("Mrs.")
178
Phebe (Owen) 276n 277
Russell R. 277 277n
Sarah (Owen) 263 275
Sylvester 263 275

GILPERNE

Alice (Eliot/Elyott) 193n
John 193n

GLEASON

Mary Ellen 232

GLOUCESTER

Humphrey Plantagenet, Duke
of, Earl of Pembroke 197

GLOVER

Robert 93n

GODDARD

Ives 10n

GOODALE/GOODELL

Jonathan 273
Lydia (Owen) 273

GOODHUE

Philena 287

GOODIN

Anne 92

GOODRICH

Elizabeth 29 32
family 31 34
Jane (Williamson) 29
Thomas, Lord Chancellor,
Bishop of Ely 28-30 32-
34
William 29

GOODWIN

Mabel Hall 116n 118n
Sandra 232

GORDON

Bridget/Delia 119 119n
120-122
family 119n
Mary 119

GORGES

Anne (Bell), Lady 28n
family 28
Ferdinando (Sir) 27 28n

GOTT

Abigail (Phelps) 176
Hazael 176
Lucinda 179

GOULD

Lydia 285

GRANT

family 233
Matthew 125n 126n

GRAUNT

John (Rev.) 109

GRAVEL

Diane Florence 282 285
302

GRAVE(S)

Anne (Geffington?) 245
245n 246-249
Edward 247 247n 248 257
Elizabeth 255 255n
Elizabeth (Cruttenden)
(Stillwell) 247
Elizabeth (____) (Eliot)
250n 256 256n 257 258
Elizabeth (Ventres) 247
family 243 245 246 246n
249 256 256n
George 243 245 245n 246
246n 247-249
John 245 246 246n 247
249
Mary 243 245-248 248n
249 249n
Priscilla 248
Richard 256 257 258
Sarah 248
Susanna 246 247 247n 248
249
____ 255n
____ (____) 256

GRAVES

Eben W. 232 243 245 246
246n 249
John Card 246n
Kenneth Vance 245n 246n

GRAY

Ruth 116n

GREEN

Scott Wesley 232

GREEN/GREENE/GRENE

Abigail 129n
Alanson 279
Anne 291
Anne (Packwood) 291
Elizabeth 151 291
Elizabeth (____) 218
Elizabeth (Farmer) 217
217n
Elizabeth (Wheeler) 218
Elizabeth (Wilson) (Eliot) 187-
190 192 250 250n 252
Eunice (Owen) 279
family 217n 218n
Hannah (Packwood) 150
Isabel 151
Isabel (Farmer) (Wyman)
(Blood) 4 62 70 84 146
147 164 209 210 212
216 217 217n 218 218n
244 289
Isabel (Wyman) 218
John 70 218
Jonathan 55 56
Lydia 291
Margery 150 151 290 291
Mary 154
Mary (Trask) 49 55 56
Thomas 188-190 192 192n
217n 218 218n 250 252
William 150 151 192n 212
217 217n 218 291

GREENE

Samuel S. 217n 218n

GREENLAND

family 229

GREENLEE

Ralph Stebbins 44n 136n
Robert Lemuel 44n 136n

GREGG

Carrie Morton 68n
family 68n

(de) GREYSTOKE

Katherine (de Clifford), Lady
35
Maud 35
Ralph, 3rd Lord Greystoke
35

GREYTHORNE

Hannah 99 100

GRIGG

Fannie B. 119

GRIMESDICHE

Thomas 90

GRINDALLEdmund, Archbishop of
Canterbury 29**GROVER**

family 236

Sarah 43

GROVES

Jean 61

GRUNDSET

Eric G. 13n

GUERNSEY*see also* GARNSEY**GUILD/GUILE/GUILL**

family 46n

Hannah 46

Israel 46

Sarah (____) 46

GUITEAU

Charles 236

family 236

Francis 236

GURLEY

Eunice 178

GUTTERSON

Susannah 182

GYBBE

Joan 259n

GYLES*see also* GILES**HADLEY**

Elizabeth 215

HADLOCK

Abigail 283

Amos Woods 283

Betty 283

Betty (Pattee) 283

Hezekiah 283

Jonathan 283

Joseph 283

Miriam 283

Peter 283

Prudence (Thurlow) 283

Samuel 283

Stephen 283

HAINES

Anstiss 140 141 141n

Elizabeth (Hooper) 141

HAINES cont'd

Francis 141

Meg 84

____ (Mr.) 297n

HAIR

Elizabeth (Owen) 273 273n

family 273n

William 273 273n

HALE

Charles R. (Dr.) 45n 114n

128n 183n

Edward Everett, Jr. 103n

family 22n 40n 41n 42n

124n

John 41

Sarah 40

Timothy 42

(de) HALES

Alice, Countess of Norfolk

34 34n

Alice (Skogan?), Lady 34

family 34n

Roger (Sir) 34

HALL

Abigail 45 45n

Abigail (Huntington) 124

125

Abigail (Pratt) 37 37n 38n

40n

Anne (Farmer) 70

Bethiah 45

Charity 46 46n

David B. (Rev.) 37 37n 38n

39 39n

Ebenezer 39

Edward 37 38 38n 40n

Elizabeth 42 42n

Elizabeth (Bourne) 38 38n

40 42n

Elizabeth (White) 37 40

40n

Enoch 38 40 44

Esther (____) 37

Eunice 45 46 46n

family 4 37 37n 38 38n

39 39n 40 40n 44 44n

46n 211 211n 301

George 37 38

Hannah 301

Hannah (Guile/Guill) 46

Hannah (Parsons) 45 45n

Hester (____) 38

Ichabod 42n

HALL cont'd

John 38 39 41 46 70 211

Jonathan 37

Josiah 46 301

Lois (Kibbe) 42n

Luke 45n

Mabel (Winchell) 44 44n

Martha (Wright) 44

Mary 43 43n

Mary (____) 37

Mehitable 44

Mercy 45

Nathaniel 44

Nicholas 41-43 43n

Rachel (Gary) 43 43n

Remember 42 42n 43n

Ruth (Dunkins) 43

Samuel 4 37 37n 38 38n

39-42 42n 44 45 45n 301

Sarah 44

Sarah (Bush) 46 46n

Sarah (Rising) 40-42 44

Sheba 124 125

HALLETT/HALLET

John 168 169

Millicent 301

Patience "Patty" (Wing)

(Swift) 168 168n 169

170 170n

HALSETH

Judith H. 232

HALSTEAD

John P. 300

HAMILTON

Elisha 264 264n 276n

HANBY

John 215

Mary (Pollard) 215

HANCE

Dawn D. 276n 278n 279n

HANDY

Annie L. 169n

family 167

HANFORD

Lettice 166

HANNA

Doreen Potter 42n 43n

HANSCOM

Leigh E. 280n

HANSEN

Charles M. 84 195n

James L. 232

HANSON

J. W. 285
 Peter 236
 Venus (____) 236

HARDIN/HARDEN/**HARDING**

Abiah (Luce) 17 17n 18n
 Ephraim 18 19n
 family 3 19n 21
 Hannah 19 19n
 Mary (Clark) (Cottle) 18
 Shubal 3 14 17 18 18n 19
 19n 21
 Thomas 19
 William 18
 ____ (unnamed male) 17

HARDY

family 247n
 Jonathan 246-248
 Joseph 246-248
 Susanna (Grave) 246 247
 247n 248 249
 W. J. 193n
 William 247 248 248n

HAREWELL

Elizabeth 297
 Henry, Esq. 297

HARLAKENDEN

Mabel 191

HARPER

Thomas (Rev.) 96 97n 100

HARRINGTON

Duncan 89n
 family 234 235

HARRIS

Anne (Eliot) 187n 190 195
 257
 Arthur 232
 Beulah 135
 David 237
 Elizabeth (Boughey) 229
 family 195 229 232 237
 257
 Gale Ion 232 300
 John 237
 Joseph 50
 Oliver 237
 Robert 187n 190 195 257
 258
 Ruth-Ann M. 302
 Sally 133
 Thomas 232

HART

Florence 52n
 Frederick C., Jr. 232

HARTOPP

Henry 221n

HARTWIG

Curtis Paul 44n
 Nancy Markham 44n

HARVEY

E. D. 199n

HASCALL

Mercy (Trask) 60 61
 Roger 50 51
 William 50 61

HASLER

P. W. 28n

HASTINGS

John, Earl of Pembroke 198
 John (Hon.) 198

HATCH

Experience 171
 family 165n
 Sarah 236

HATCHER

Patricia Law 76 84 232
 300

HATHAWAY

Mary 203

HAWES

Mary 205

HAWKS

Cynthia 206
 Elizabeth 202
 Elizabeth (Nichols) 202
 Jonathan 200 201n
 Relief (Leonard) (Baldwin)
 200 200n 201n
 Rowena (Nichols) 202
 Rufus 202
 ____ (first w. of Jonathan)
 201n

HAWLEY

____, Herald 187n

HAWOOD

John 74
 Sarah (Simons) 74

HAYDEN

Abigail (Hall) 45 45n
 Anna (Holcomb) 45
 family 45n
 Jabez Haskell 45n
 Samuel 45 45n
 William Benjamin 45n

HAYES

family 236
 Susan (Owen) (Allen) 278
 279n
 William T. 232
 ____ (Mr.) 278

HAYNES

Agnes (Alles) 191
 Blyth (Eliot) 191 251n 256
 258
 Catherine 90n 251n 253
 Elizabeth 251n
 family 85 251 251n 256
 George 191 251n 255
 255n 258
 Joan (Eliot) 85 90n 251
 251n 254
 John 90n 191 251 251n
 258
 John (Gov.) 191
 Katherine 191 253
 Mabel (Harlakenden) 191
 Margaret 258
 Mary (Michael) 191
 Mary (Thornton) 191

HAYS

family 279n

HAZEN

Henry A. (Rev.) 212n 214n
 217n

HEARSEY

family 236
 Lucy ("Mrs.") 236

HEATH

Elizabeth (Miller) 280n

HEINMANN

family 231

HELLIWELL

Ernest Hyde, III 4 22 26
 300

HENDERSON

Dudley Bishop 301

HENRY III

King of England 260

HENRY V

King of England 186n

HENRY VII

King of England 186n

HENRY VIII

King of England 192n

HENRYSON

family 300
 John 300

HERRICK

Abigail 54
 Anna 54
 Ebenezer 54
 Edward 54 54n
 Elizabeth 54
 Elizabeth (Trask) 48 49 52-54
 Ephraim 53
 family 54 54n 58n
 Jedediah 54n 58n
 Joseph 58
 Lydia 54
 Mary 54
 Mary (____) 58
 Mary (Cross) 53
 Sarah 54
 Stephen 48 52-54 54n
 Tryphena 49 53 58

HERVY

William 258n

HESEL TINE

family 238

HEWETT

family 231

HEWS

Sarah 117n

HEY

David 148n

HEYRICK

John 68n

HIBBARD/HEBARD

Abigail (Owen) 278
 Alice Budduck 179n
 Elisha (Rev.) 278
 Emma (Owen) 261n
 Mortimer D. 278n
 Rachel (Barber) ("Mrs.") 178
 William 178

HICKOK

Heman 238
 Lucinda (Parker) 238

HILDER

Ian 232

HILL

Nabby 200
 Sally Dean Hamblen 232

HILLS

Allen 177
 Temperance (Jones) 177

HINCHER

family 229

HINCKLEY

family 238

HINDS

Ebenezer (Rev.) 170
 Hannah 167 169 170 170n
 Lydia (Bartlett) 170

HOAR

family 235

HOBBY

William (Rev.) 76

HODGE

Harriet W. 112n

HODGES

Edward 220n 222
 George Brushfield 70 222
 Mary (Farmer) 70 222

HODGIS

Walter 193n

HOFF

Henry B. 4 5n 84 157 164 228 232 244

HOGLE

Lydia 228

HOLCOMB

Anna 45
 family 234
 Lemuel 234

HOLDRIDGE

Amasa 176
 Experience (Jones) ("Mrs.") 176
 Gershom 176
 Rebecca (Crouch) 176

HOLLAND

Ann (____) 52
 Ann (Copp) 53
 Christopher 52 53
 Elizabeth (Souther) 52
 family 52n
 John 48 52
 Martha (____) 52
 Sarah 53
 Sarah (Trask) 48 52 52n
 Susanna (Pitcher) 52

HOLLES

William 194n

HOLLEY/HOLLOWAY

Sarah 14

HOLLICK

Martin E. 4 27n 28n 92n 233

HOLLINGSWORTH

family 55n

HOLMAN

Mary Campbell (Lovering) 99n 123 123n
 Winifred Lovering 99n

HOLMES

family 237
 Hannah (____) 231
 Mary 237

HOLT

Anne 193n

HOLTON

Abigail (Edwards) 45
 Abigail (Fisher) 233
 Bethiah (Hall) 45
 family 233
 John 233
 Margaret Albro (Whitehorn) (Albee) 300
 Mary 233 300
 Mary (____) (Scott) 45
 Reuben Rockwood 300
 William 45

HOMER

Henry 70 154 219
 Sarah (Farmer) 70 154 219

HOMES

William (Rev.) 17 17n

HOOKE

Elizabeth 45
 family 233
 John 233

HOOPER

Elizabeth 141

HOOTHE

Grace (Cheney) 259 259n
 John 259 259n
 Richard 259
 Robert 259

HOPKINS

family 230
 John 87

HORLE

Craig W. 158

HORNCLIFFE

Jane (Dynewell) 31
 Robert 31

HORNETT

Edward 50

**HORSE/WONHORSOOTT/
WONHORSO/HORSER/
HOSSEUR**

Ann(e) (____) 8
 Zachariah 8 9 9n 16 19

HORSFORD

Anna ("Mrs.") 177
Sibyl 177

HORSLEY

Thomas 189

HORTON

Benjamin 233
family 233

HOSMER

Molly 184

HOUSE

family 22n 40n 41n 42n
124n

HOWARD

family 229

HOWE

family 182n
Gilman Bigelow 182n
Sarah 181

HOWELL

Gail A. (Dr.) 101n 103n
104n 106n 108n 109n
111n 301
Jeffrey 233

HOWWASWEE/HOSUIT

family 7n

HOYT

James 285
Jemima 141
Lydia (Gould) 285
Mehitable (Pattee) 285
Moses 285

HUBBERT

Richard 256

HUCKSTEP

Lydia 165 165n

HUDSON

Henry A. 233

HUGGINS

Hannah 42 42n

HUGHES

Miriam Rose 301

HULL

Anna (Wood) 143
family 143n
John 260 260n
Mary 140 144
Robert W. 233

HUMBERSTON

Leonard 252

HUMPHERY-SMITH

Cecil R. 165n

HUNT

Elizabeth 217
Mary (Todd) 25n
Samuel 25n 26n 231

HUNTER

Elizabeth 55
family 55n
Joan A. 233 300

HUNTINGTON

Abigail 124 125
Abigail (Lothrop) 83 123
124 124n 125 126
Christopher 124 125
E. B. 123n 124n
family 123 123n 124 124n
Hannah 124 125
Isaac 143
John 123-126 126n
Martha 124 125
Ruth (Rockwell) 124 125
Simon 123n 124
Thomas, Jr. 126

HUNTLEY

Elihu 233

HURD

Amanda (Owen) 263 278n
279
Nathaniel (Rev.) 263 279

HURLBUTT

family 234

HURLEY

Elizabeth 302
____, Herald 187n

HUTCHINSON

Abigail 57
Joanna (Trask) 60 60n
Thomas 101n 102n
William 59 60 60n

HUXFORD

Samuel 13
Temperance (Daggett) 11
11n 12 13 13n

HYDE

Myrtle Stevens 147n

IACOMBS/HIACOOMES

Samuel 5n

INGERSOLL

Richard 234
Ruth (Dodge) 234

INGWOOD

John 196n

INWOOD

Joan 196n

IRELAND

Cicely 190

ISAACKE

John, Jr. 253
John "Junior" 253

IVE

Elizabeth (Haynes) 251n
Robert 251n

JACOB(S)

Anna (Wall) 231
Ellen (Wylley) 281 281n
family 236 281n
George 259 281 281n
Joan 281
Samuel 231
Thomasine 281

JACOBS

T. M. 233

JACOBUS

Donald Lines 5n 18n 22n
25n 40n 41n 42n 46n
98n 124n 304

JAGGER/MOSYER/JAGER

Margaret (Stone) 179
____ (Mr.) [Stephen?] 179
179n

JAMES

family 235
Mary 53 53n
Mary (Trask) 48 52 53 53n
60
William 235
____ (Mr.) 53 53n

JAQUES

John 154
Joseph 154
Ruth (____) 154

JEAKES

Joseph 70 220
Ruth (Farmer) 70 219 220

JEFFERSON

Thomas (Pres.) 156

JENKINS

Anne 166
Daniel G. 163 165 166
Edward 163 165 166
Elizabeth 166
family 163 165 166
Henry 166
Lettice (Hanford) (Foster)
166
Mary 165 166

JENKINS *cont'd*

Mary (Farnsworth) (Ripley)
166
____ (unknown wife of
Edward) 165
____ (Widow) 165 166

JENKS

Margaret R. 233 303

JENNINGS

family 228

JERNEGAN/JERNIGAN

Elizabeth (Browne) 258
Elizabeth (Thomson) 258
family 258n
Henry 258
Thomas 244 258 258n

JERVIS

Richard 66 70 221
Sarah (Farmer) (Brown) 66
70 221

JESSUP

family 95n
Harlan R. 179 233
Martha Irene 95n

JEWETT

Amos Everett 22n
Elizabeth 185
Mehitable 285
Nehemiah 25

JEWSON

Charles Boardman 92n

JOB

Benjamin 8

JOHNSON

Abigail 127 127n 128n
129n 217
Alfred 195n
Bennet 258 258n 259
Caleb 233
Edward 127n 128n
Edward Francis 134n 217n
218n
Elkanah 235
Esther (Wiswall) 127
family 235
John 235
Mary 203
Rebecca 134n
William 127 127n 128
128n

JONES

Catharine ("Mrs.") 177
Charity ("Mrs.") 176

JONES *cont'd*

Cornelia (Manley) 179
Dan 179
Experience ("Mrs.") 176
family 178n 236
Huldah "Jr." 178
John 75 236
Lara/Lura 177 177n
Lura ("Mrs.") 178
Lydia 177
Nancy (Taylor) 178
Temperance 177
Timothy 178 178n
____ (Mr.) 64

JORDAN

family 233
Norman 233

JORDAYNE

George 281

JOSLYN

Roger D. 218n

JOSNIN

Betsey (____), dau. of "Mr.
Sam" 10
Joseph 10

KAMPYON/CAMPION

Agnes 151

KARDELL

Caroline Lewis 19n 168n

KAUFMANN

Paulette Clark 233

KEDWELL

Frances 51

KEE

____ (Mr.) 119n

KEELER

family 232 233
Ralph 232
Samuel 233
Sarah (St. John) 233
____ (Betts) 232

KEELING

William 149 209 298

KELE

Richard 253 253n 254n

KELLOGG

Abigail (Marvin) 176
Jerusha 177
Joseph M. 46n
Moses, Jr. 176

KELLY

Marion 266n

KEMPTON

Ephraim 17
Esther (Cottle) 10 15-17
17n 18 19
Eva Belle 17n 38n 218n
family 17n 19 218n
Manasseh 15 17 19
Mary (Reeves) 17
Warren Francis 17n

KENDALL

Abigail 129n

KENDRICK

Fannie Shaw 202n 203n
205n 206n

KENNEDY

John 122

KENTFIELD

Mary Nelson 206n 207n
208n

KIBBE

Dorothy 43 43n
family 42n 43n
Lois 42n

KIBBEE

James Allen 301

KILBOURNE

Elizabeth (____) 22 24 26
family 22 24
George 22 22n 24 25 25n
Jacob 26
Joseph 24
Mary 4 22 23 24 24n 26
Samuel 24
Thomas 22n

KILGORE

Catherine 284

KIMBALL

____ (Mr.) 117

KING

Abigail (Leonard) 200
Benjamin 42 42n
Cameron Haight 42n 43n
Elizabeth (Fuller) 42
family 42n 43n
James 42
Jerusha 204n
John 39
Jonas 200
Remember (Hall) 42 42n
43n

KINGMAN

Sarah 97 98

KINGSBURY

Frank Burnside 133n 134n
 Samuel (Rev.) 12n

KINSEY

Helen 233

KINSMAN

Sarah 183

KIRK

Marshall Kenneth ["Kenneth
 W. Kirkpatrick"] 4 27
 27n 28n 33

KITTREDGE

George Lyman 102n

KLINCK

David Noble 275n 276n
 277n

KNIBB

Hannah 63 66 70 154 220
 221
 John 154 221
 Mary (Lester) 221

KNOX

Grace Louise 114n

KONIG

David Thomas 40n

KOTHMAN

Marcia Rines 231

KRUGER

David Watson 282 302

KYMBERLEY

Anna 150 290

KYRKE

Richard 294

L_____

Mary 212

LABBE

Marilyn L. 75

LADD

family 117n 118n
 Jane "Genny" (Coye) 115
 116 118
 Nathaniel 118
 Timothy 116 116n 118
 Warren 117n 118n

LAING

Greg 283 284

LAINHART

Ann Smith 53n 233 234

LAMB

Abigail (Pattee) 283
 James 283

LAMBE

Joan (____) 187n

LAMBE cont'd

Stephen 187n

LAMBERT

David Allen 113n 234

LANCASTER

Joan of, Lady Mowbray 34

LANE

Fitz Hugh 231

LANG

R. G. 105n 254n

LANGHAM

William 90

LANGLOIS

Andrew P. 234

LANPHEAR

family 229
 George 229

LARSON

Janna Bennington 234

LAUN

Carol 234

LAWRENCE

family 167

LECHFORD

Thomas 103n

LECLERC

Michael J. 234

LEE

family 157 158
 Peter 222n

LELAND

family 236

LEMONS

Stanley J. 234

LEMPRIERE

____ (Mr.) 64

LENTHALL

family 230

LEONARD

Abigail 200
 Abigail (Ralph) 200
 Andrew 199 199n 200
 200n
 Ann (____) 200
 Anna (Leonard) 201 201n
 Benjamin 39
 Benjamin, Jr. 39
 Dorothy 200 200n
 Dorothy (Stevens) 199
 Elizabeth (Campbell) 201n
 Elizabeth Campbell 201n
 Ezekiel 201 201n
 Ezra 201n

LEONARD cont'd

family 129 129n 164 199
 200 200n 201n 206n
 Hannah (Peirce) 130n 131
 199 199n 200 201n 206n
 Hannah (Woods) (Witherby)
 199 199n
 Jonas 200
 Judith 201 206n
 Levi 200 200n 201 201n
 Lucinda Pierce 201n
 Manning 129n 199n 200
 200n 201 201n 206n
 Moses 199
 Nabby (Hill) 200
 Rachel (Felton) 201 201n
 Relief 200 200n
 Silas 200
 Solomon 129n
 Thomas 38
 ____ (unnamed child) 201

LESTER

Mary 221

LEVENTHORPE

Elizabeth 257 258

LEVESON GOWER

Granville W. G. 281n

LEWIS

family 231

LIBBY

Charles Thornton 138n

LILLY

____, Herald 187n

LINCOLN

George 103n

LISLE

John 301

LITCHFIELD

Remember 15

LITTLEDALE

Willoughby 192n

LITTLEFIELD

family 235
 Martha (Lord) 235
 Moses 235

LOCKE

Robert A. 234

LOCKWOOD

family 228 232

LONG

C. E. 194n
 Elizabeth 97n

LOOK

Adam 19 20 20n
 Alice 21
 David 20n
 Elizabeth 20n
 Elizabeth (Bunker) 16
 Elizabeth (Weaver) 20 20n
 Eunice 20n
 family 3 20 20n 21
 Henry 20n
 John 20 20n
 Joseph 20 20n 21n
 Margaret 21
 Mary 20n
 Rebecca 21
 Ruth 20n 21 21n
 Ruth (Savory) 9 16 19
 Samuel 3 9 16 19 20n 21
 Sarah 20n
 Sarah (Freelove) 20 20n
 Sarah (Randall) 20 21n
 Savory 19n 20n
 Thomas 8 16 20n

LOOMIS

Anna (Horsford) ("Mrs.")
 177
 Samuel, Jr. 177

LORD

Martha 235

LOTHROP

Abigail 83 123 124 124n
 125 126
 Elizabeth (Scudder) 124
 124n
 family 123 123n 124n
 John (Rev.) 123 124
 Samuel 123 124 124n

LOVEJOY

Christopher 182
 Mary (Preston) 182

LOVELL

Russell A., Jr. 19n 168n

LOVERING

Mary Campbell 99n 123
 123n

LOVETT

Lydia (Trask) 54 60 60n
 Thomas 60

LUCAS

Elizabeth (Ford) (Farmer) 64
 70 147 211 212 212n 213
 Richard 64 70
 Simon 213

LUCE

Abiah 17 17n 18n
 Abigail (Cottle) 15
 Abijah 115
 Benjamin 15
 Enoch 115
 family 15n 17n 18n 19n
 115n 117n
 Hannah (____) 17 18n
 Hannah (Hardin) 19 19n
 Henry 15 15n 16 17n 19n
 115n 117n
 Henry "Black Henry" 16 21
 James 18 19n
 Judith (Luce) 83 113-115
 115n 116 116n 117 118n
 Mercy (Luce) 115
 Remember (Litchfield) 15
 Shubael/Shubal 115 115n
 Thomas 17 18n
 Thomas R. 15n 115n

LULL

Miriam (Trask) 49 55 56
 Thomas 56

LUSTENBERGER

Anita A. 232

LUTES

Nellie P. 48n

LUTHER

Betsey 207 208 208n

LYNDE

Abigail "Nabby" 135 135n
 Beulah (Harris) 135
 Charles 135 135n
 Daniel 134n
 David 130n 131 132 134
 134n 135 135n
 family 134n 135n 164 231
 Hannah 135
 Hannah (Nichols) 134
 Jerusha 135 135n
 Jerusha (Peirce) 130n 131
 132 134 134n 136n
 John 134
 Jonas 135 135n
 Judith 135 136
 Peter 135
 Polly 135 135n
 Rebecca (Johnson) 134n

MacCAUSLAND

Cynthia MacAlman 116n
 Robert R. 116n

MACKELROY

Martha (Downes) (Bunker)
 235

MacLACHLAN

Linda 164 175 180

MacWITHEY

family 114n

MADDEN

Edward 75

MADDISON

A. R. 32n 298n

MADSON

Edward 108

MAHLER

Leslie 55n 234 244 260

MAKEPEACE

family 45n
 Russell 45n

MAKI

Mary 234
 Ray 234

MANLEY

Chloe 178
 Cornelia 179

MANNING

Calvin 178
 "Desiah" [Desire] (Rose)
 ("Mrs.") 178

MANSTON

Edmund 147n
 Isabel (Burbage) 147n

MANTER

Samuel 10 13

MANWARING

Charles William 42n 44n
 46n 123 123n 124 126n
 245n 248n

MAPES

family 237
 Mary 237
 Thomas 237

MARCHANT

Elizabeth (Daggett) 11 12
 13 13n
 John 12

MARKHAM

Daniel 44 44n
 Deborah (Meacham) 44
 family 44n
 Jeremiah 44 46n
 Sarah (Hall) 44

MARKS

Mary (Owen) 274 274n
 Richard 274 274n

MARMION

Millicent (de Rethel) 27n
 Robert 27n

MARSHALL

Edmund 300
 family 300

MARSTON

Edmund 301
 family 54n
 John 54
 Mary (Chichester) 54
 Sarah 54

MARTAIN

Amy (Daggett) 10 11 12
 13n 16 17
 Thomas 12 13 17

MARTELL

Arlene J. 287

MARTIN

Christopher 237
 Dorothy 204
 Thomas 98

MARVIN

Abigail 176
 Anna 176
 Elihu 164 175 175n 176
 180
 Elizabeth 178
 Millicent (Hallet) 301

MASON

Mary 128

MASSARD

Robert L. 15n 115n

MATHER

Cotton (Rev.) 232
 Samuel (Rev.) 232

MATHEW

Linda L. 75 235

MAVERICK

Samuel 101n

MAXWELL

Hugh (Capt.) 205

MAYHEW

Bethiah 18
 Catherine Merwin 15n 18n
 115n
 Experience 5n 7n

McALEER

Beth 235

McCOURT

Martha F. 15n 115n

McDANIEL

Jane (Sewall) 287

McGUYRE

Ruth C. 112n

McINTIRE

family 142n 143n
 Hannah (McIntire) 143
 Jemima (Ames) 141 142
 Jemima (McIntire) 142
 Mary (Ames) 141 143
 143n
 Nathan 142
 Nathan, Jr. 142
 Nehemiah 143
 Philip 142n 143n
 Robert Harry 142n 143n
 Zebulon 143

McKAY

Thomas A. 235 284

McLEAN

Maclean W. 168n 173n 300

McMILLEN

family 237

McTEER

Frances Davis 267n 274n

MEACHAM

Deborah 44
 Robert 57
 Sarah (Trask) 57

MEGGISON

Michael Thomas 235 300

MELLS

Thomas 88

MERRICK

Barbara Lambert 113n 115n
 170n

METCALF

Henry Harrison 286

METCALFE

Walter C. 28n 32n 187n
 188n 189n 250n 255n
 256n 258n

MICHAEL

Mary 191

MICHELL alias ELYOT

John 193n 195n

MIGHILL

Benjamin P. 22n
 family 232
 John 232

MILLER

Agnes/Ann 280n
 Elizabeth 280n
 Eunice (Hall) (Cravath) 45
 46 46n
 family 280 280n 281n
 Grace 281
 Joan 281
 John 280 281n
 Joseph 280n
 Margaret 280n
 Marla (Dr.) 127n
 Mary (Pilston) 280 281
 281n
 Richard 238
 Spencer 280n 281n
 Thomas 244 259 280 280n
 281n
 ____ (Mr.) 46

MILLINGTON

David 228
 family 157 158 228 229
 John 229
 Lydia (Hogle) 228
 Sarah (Smith) 229

MILLS

family 237
 John 237
 Peter 74

MINKEMA

Kenneth P. 76

MIRICK

Elizabeth 133

MONK

Margaret (Chandler) 280n

MOODY

Anna (Wall) (Jacob) 231
 family 231
 Joshua (Rev.) 231

MOORE

Elizabeth (____) 296
 Elizabeth (Harewell) 297
 family 155 216 222 289
 296-298
 Jacob B. 134n
 John 297
 Joseph (Dr.) 216 296 297
 297n 298
 Judith (Edmonds) 297
 Martha 83 116 116n 117
 117n 118n
 Martha (Moore) 117n

MOORE *cont'd*

Mary 70 72 147 211 216
 216n 217 217n 244 289
 296 298 298n
 Sarah 44 44n

MORE

Abigail (Root) ("Mrs.") 177
 family 55n
 John 103
 Joseph 177

MOREY

Nicholas 38 39

MORGAN

Mary (Phippen) (Wallis)
 139n
 Robert 139n
 Samuel 139n

MORIARTY

George Andrews, Jr. 85 85n
 89 89n

MORISON

Samuel Eliot 101n

MORRISH

Bob 261n

MORSE

family 230
 Jedidiah 230
 Sarah (Child) 230

MOSMAN

Kenneth Freeman 235

MOSYER/JAG(G)ER

see also JAGGER

MOUNTFORD

Ann 191

MOURBLE

Anne (Burbage) 296
 George 296
 Sarah 296

MOWBRAY

Eleanor de, Lady Welles 35
 Elizabeth de Segrave, Lady
 34
 Joan of Lancaster, Lady 34
 John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord
 34
 John de Mowbray, 4th Lord
 34

MUDGE

family 300
 Jarvis 300
 Moses 300

MURRAY

Elizabeth ("Mrs.") 176 176n

MUSTON

Abigail (Wright) 154 212
 Daniel 154
 family 152 153 153n 154
 155 216 292 298
 Ichabod 154
 Isabel 154
 Lydia (____) 153
 Lydia (Farmer) 70 209 212
 Mary 154
 Mary (L____) 212
 Richard 154
 Sarah 154
 Thomas 70 152 153 153n
 154 210 211 211n 212
 216 216n 220n 292
 Thomas (Rev.) 70 152-154
 154n 155 212 215 220
 298
 William 154

MYERS

Marya C. 235

MYLLS

Thomas 253

NATIVE AMERICANS

Betsey, dau. of "Mr. Sam,"
 wife of Joseph Josnin 10
 Hiacoomes, first Vineyard
 convert to Christianity 5n
 Iyannough, sachem 5n
 Kooskomoocha, of Martha's
 Vineyard 15
 Massasoit, Wampanoag
 sachem 7n
 Metacom [King Philip] 7n
 Mr. Sam, "alias Wabamuck"
 (aka Wampamauk,
 Wampamog), sachem of
 Sanchekantacket 6-8 9n
 10
 Ponit, sachem of Nobnockit
 14
 Puttaspaquin
 [Wuttuspahquin,
 Tuspaquin], sachem of
 Sanchekantucket 6 7 7n
 9 14 15 18 21
 Sarah Tuspuh, wife of
 Puttaspaquin 7
 Takhegin, of Martha's
 Vineyard 14
 Watuspaquin, Assawamset
 "Black Sachem" 7n

NATIVE AMERICANS*cont'd*

____, unnamed dau. of
 Massasoit, wife of
 Watuspaquin 7n
 ____ , unnamed wife of
 Joseph Daggett 3 5 5n 6-9
 12 21

NAVAS

Deborah 264n

NELSON

Abner 207 208 208n
 Addie (Owen) 262n 263n
 278n 279n
 Annis Sophia (Shumway)
 208
 Betsey Caroline 208n
 Betsey (Luther) 207 208
 208n
 Catherine (Whitcomb) 208
 Daniel (Dr.) 132 201 206
 206n 207 207n
 Daniel, Jr. 207 208
 Elijah 207
 Elizabeth (Nelson) 207
 207n
 family 127n 164 206n 207
 207n
 John 207 207n
 Loruhamah 207 207n
 Mademoiselle 207 208
 208n
 Mary 207 207n
 Relief 207 207n
 Relief (Peirce) 131 132 201
 206 206n 207 207n
 Ruth 207 208 208n
 Thomas, Jr. 208n
 Thomas Wallis 207 208
 William 207n

NEVILL

E. R. 301

NEWCOMB

Hannah (____) (Holmes)
 231
 Joshua 231
 Leah 183n

NEWELL

Abigail (Pierpont) 3
 Daniel 278 278n
 Ebenezer 3
 family 3
 Susanna 275 278 278n

NEWELL *cont'd*

Susanna Pierpont 3
 Susanna (Porter) 278

NEWMAN

Sarah 232

NEWTON

Eleanor 187n 256 257 259
 Jane 257
 John (Sir) 187n 256
 Katherine 190

NICHOLS

Asa 202
 David 202 203 236
 Dolly (Chase) 236
 Elizabeth 202
 Elizabeth (Peirce) 131 201
 201n 202 202n
 Elizabeth (Upton) 203
 Elizabeth (Wells) 202 202n
 family 164 236
 Hannah 134
 James 202
 John 67 67n 68 68n 69n
 71n 72 148 148n 202
 212n 219n 220 220n 221
 221n 222n 292n
 Joseph 202 203
 Joshua 202 203
 Lucinda (Fairbank) 203
 Marietta 202 203
 Mary (Hathaway) 203
 Mary (Johnson) 203
 Mary (Truesdale) 202
 Philena (Rice) 203
 Rodolphus 202 203
 Rowena 202
 Samuel 202 203
 Seth 202 203
 Thomas 131 201 202 202n
 ____ (unnamed child) 203

NICHOLSON

Joseph 103n

NICKERSON

Ansell 236

NIEDBALA

Ellie 127n

NIEL

Judith 284

NIELSON

Colleen 183n

NILES

Abigail (Beach) 176
 Anna (Skinner) ("Mrs.") 179

NILES *cont'd*

Barnabas 179
 Daniel 176

NIMS

Asa 203
 Marietta (Nichols) 202 203

NOBLE

Obadiah (Rev.) 264n

NORFOLK

Alice de Hales, Countess of
 34 34n
 family 34n
 Margaret of, Countess of
 Norfolk, Lady de Segrave
 34
 Thomas of Brotherton, Earl
 of 34 34n

NORRIS

Bridget/Delia (Gordon) 119
 119n 120-122
 David 119 119n 120-122
 family 83 119 119n 120
 120n 121 121n 122
 Jane "Jeanie" 121
 John 119 120 120n 122
 John George 121
 John, Jr. 120 120n 122
 Katherine Frances 121
 Margaret Elizabeth 121
 Mary Anne 121
 Nancy (Booth) 119
 Nellie 121
 Rose 120 120n 121

NORTHAM

Lois ("Mrs.") 178

NORTHROP

family 232
 Isaac 232

NORTON

Abigail 5n
 Elizabeth 231
 Enoch 13
 family 231
 Hepzibah (Daggett) 9 12
 13
 Jacob 9 14 15
 Mary Beth 182 182n
 Thomas 17 18

NORWOOD

William 96

NOWELL

Diannah 49 58

NOWERS

Deborah Kimball 4 47 47n
 54n 61 141n

NOYES

Sybil 138n

NUTT

family 218n
 Miles 218n
 Sarah 218 218n

NUTTING

Isabel (Blood) 274 274n
 John 274n
 John Keep 274n
 Jonathan 274 274n
 Sarah 267 269 274 274n
 275

NYE

Benjamin 232
 Deborah (Crowell) 173
 Elizabeth 128
 family 173n 232
 Fear 167 172 173 173n
 George R. 232
 Hannah 173
 Joanna 173
 L. Bert 173n
 Rebecca 172 173 173n
 Samuel 173

OAT-JUDGE

Patty 235

O'CONNOR

Rose (Norris) 120 120n
 121

O'FLAHERTY

Ellen J. 163 167 168n
 171n 174
 Thomas H. 168n 171n

OGILSBY

Sarah (Holland) 53
 Walter 53

O'KILLEA/O'KILLEY

family 233

OLCOTT

Daniel 178
 Dorothy (Short) ("Mrs.")
 178
 Jerusha (Daniels) ("Mrs.")
 178
 Oliver 178
 Theodora (Gay) 178 178n

O'LEARY

Michael Boyer 84 138 145

OLIVER

family 238

O'NEILL

W. Chichester (Rev.) 122

ORTON

Isabel (Muston) 154

OSBORN

Sarah 45

OSBURN

Hannah 56n

OSGOOD

Elizabeth (Garfield) 133

Herbert L. 102n

Isaac 133

OSTENDORF

Paul J. 114n 115n

OTIS

Margaret 103

OTTO

Julie Helen 84

OUABARD dit LANGLOIS

Joseph Philippe 234

OWEN

Abigail 272 277 278 278n

Abigail (Chase/Chace) 273

Abner 276n 277 277n

Addie 262n 263n 278n 279n

Amanda 263 278n 279

Ann (Canning) (Pettee/Petty)
271 271n 272

Ann (____) (Pettee) 264

Anna/Annah 266 274

Annie (Gates) 279

Catherine 262 263 269 276
278n

Christian 266 274

Daniel 270 271 273 273n
279Ebenezer 262 264 269 276
276n

Edgar T. 261n

Edward 197n

Electa 278 278n

Elizabeth 270 273 273n

Ellsworth Clinton 261 261n

Emma 261n

Eunice 279

family 243 244 261 261n
262 262n 263 264 264n
265 266 266n 269 270
270n 271 271n 272 272n
274 274n 275 276 276n
277 279 279n**OWEN cont'd**

George 177

Hannah 266 274 274n

Harvey 279 279n

Henry 197n 198n

Hepzibah 266 267 273 274

James 270 273 273n

Jemima (Clark) 277 277n

John 264 264n

Jonathan 262 262n 263

263n 269 275 279 279n

Joseph 262 262n 263 264

269 274 274n 275 275n

278 278n

Joseph Porter 279

Lamoil Slayton 261n 262n
277nLucina/Lucinda (____) 261
261n 275-277 277n 278

278n

Lucy 278

Lucy (____) 279

Lydia 264 264n 269 273
275 275n

Mahala (Spaulding) 279

Mariette 277n

Mary 274 274n

Mary (____) 265-267 269
270 270n 272 272n 273
273n

Mary/Polly (Smith) 279

Mercy (____) 270

Mercy (____) 271 271n 272
273

Phebe 276n 277

Phebe (Pratt) 275 276 276n
277

Priscilla (Belcher) 272n

Rachel (Ray) 277 279

Sally (____) 275 279

Samuel 244 261 261n 262
263 263n 264 264n 265

265n 266 266n 267 267n

268 269 269n 270 270n

271 271n 272 272n 273

274 274n 275 275n 276

276n 277 277n 278 279

Sarah 263 269 272 273
275Sarah (Nutting) 267 269
274 274n 275

Sibyl (Horsford) 177

Susan 278 279n

OWEN cont'dSusanna (Newell) 275 278
278n

Sylvia (____) 279

Thomas 264

Van Rensselaer 279 279n

Warren 261 261n 262 262n

263 263n 277 277n 279

William 264 279 279n

William Arthur 264 264n

____, Herald 187n

____ (____) (first wife of

Samuel) 262n

____ (unnamed child) 278
278n**OWENS**

Ebenezer 276n

Jonathan 279n

PACKWOODAgnes 70 72 149n 150-152
209 289 290

Agnes (____) 150 289 290

Anna 150

Anna (Kymberley) 150 290

Anne 291

Clement 289 290

Dorcas (Fentham) 292

Elizabeth 150 291

family 149n 150-152 155
222 244 289 289n 290n

291 291n 298

Hannah 150

Henry 151 289 290

Isabel 151 289

Joan/Joanna 150 151 290

John 292

Joseph 292

Josiah 292

Josiah/Josias (Rev.) 149-152
291 291n 292

Josias 210

Margery 151 290

Margery (Greene) 150 151
290 291

Maria 292

Maria/Mary 151

Mary (____) 150 151 291
292

Patience 150 291

Prudence 291

Prudence (____) 150

Samuel 151 292

Sarah 292

PACKWOOD *cont'd*

Simeon 151 291
 Susanna 292
 Thomas 148 148n 149-152
 209 289-292
 William 150-152 289-291
 ____ (unknown first wife of
 Thomas) 289 290
 ____ (unnamed child) 151
 292
 ____ (widow of Thomas)
 151

PAGE

W. 193n

PALMER

Joshua 176
 Sarah (Taylor) ("Mrs.") 176
 Thomas 39

PAPUMUNIT

Keziah (Setum) 8

PAPWORTH

J. W. 106n

PARENT/PARRENT

family 234

PARKER

Abraham 231
 Benjamin 300
 Edwin Pond 245n 249n
 family 231 237 238 300
 John Wilks 176
 Lucinda 238
 Mary (Brown) 58n
 Rebecca (Stiles) 176
 Robert 300
 Sarah (Chandler) (Cleaves)
 (Stevens) 237

PARKHURST

Elizabeth (Look) 20n
 Ephraim 20n

PARLOW

family 21n
 Hosea/Hosith (Wing) 21
 Lydia (Randall) 21
 Ruth (Look) 8 21 21n
 William 21 21n

PARNELL

William 253

PARR

____ (Dr.) 65

PARSLOW

William 9 14 15
 _____, wife of William 9 14
 15

PARSMYTH *alias* **CHENEY**

see also CHENEY

PARSONS

family 45n
 Gerald James 15n
 Hannah 45 45n
 Luke 45
 Sarah (Osborn) 45

PATENER

Robert 90

PATTEE

Abigail 283 286
 Abigail (Ames) 286
 Abigail (Elliot) 286
 Arthur L. 284
 Asa 285 288
 Asa Corliss 287
 Asa Dustin 284 287
 Benjamin 284
 Betty 283
 Carter 286
 Cyrus 288
 David 284 285 288
 Day 285
 Edward 284
 Eliphaleet 282 286
 Elizabeth (____) 282 283
 family 244 282-285 287
 Hannah 283 284 285
 Hannah (____) 285
 Hannah (Corliss) 287
 Hannah (Dow) 285
 Harold 287
 Harrison 288
 James Paul 284 287
 Jane (Sewall) (McDaniel)
 287

Jerediah 285
 Jeremiah 285 287
 John 284 287 288
 John Calvin 287
 Josephine 288
 Judith (Niel) 284
 Loammi 284 287
 Louisa Anna 283 284
 Louisa (Searles) 286
 Lucy 285
 Lucy (Collins) 284 285
 Mary 284
 Mehitabel 285
 Mehitabel (Jewett) 285
 Miranda 284 287
 Miriam 284

PATTEE *cont'd*

Moses 284
 Nancy 285
 Nancy (Bliss) 286
 Nancy (Chapman) 287
 Peter 244 282-284 288
 Phebe 284
 Philemon 288
 Philena (Goodhue) 287
 Rebecca (Sewall) 284
 Rhoda 283
 Richard 283 284 287 288
 Sally 285
 Samuel 282 285 286
 Sarah 282 286
 Sarah (Beack/Beck) 287
 Savory ["Severe"] D.V. [aka
 Thomas] 285 286
 Seth 285 286
 Stephen Burbank 287
 Susan 285
 Susanna(h) 283 285
 True 287
 William 284

PATTEN

Jane (Sewall) (McDaniel)
 (Pattee) 287
 Thomas (Capt.) 287

PATTERSON

James 212
 John 270 271
 William Davis 116n 117n

PAULE

George (Sir) 31 31n

PAULL

Bethsheba 170

PAYSON

Edward 85 191
 Mary (Eliot) 85 86n 191

PEACH

Joy F. Hartwell 235

PEAKS/PIKES

family 235

PEASE

Harriet M. 12n 13n
 James, Jr. 9 14 15
 Theophilus 18
 Thomas 281

PEASLEE

Lydia 283

PECK

Thomas Bellows 133n

PEIRCE*see also* PIERCE

Abigail 128 130n 131 132 136n
 Abigail Flag 129 204
 Abigail (Flagg) 128 129 129n 130 131 134
 Abigail (Green) 129n
 Abigail (Johnson) 127 127n 128n 129n
 Abigail (Kendall) 129n
 Abigail (Pool) 129n
 Abigail (Somers alias Warren) 129n
 Anna (____) 131 203
 Cynthia (Hawks) 206
 David 206 206n
 Deborah (Butler) 203
 Elizabeth 131 199n 201 201n 202 202n
 Elizabeth (Nye) 128
 Enoch 128
 Esther 128 131 136 136n 137
 family 84 127 127n 128n 129n 130 130n 131 131n 132n 134n 136n 164 199
 Gershom 129 131 202 204
 Hannah 130n 131 133 135n 199 199n 200 201n 206n
 Hannah Keth 204
 Jacob 129n
 James 203 204
 Jemima (Thornton) 206
 Jerusha 130n 131 132 134 134n 136n
 Joseph 129n
 Josiah 127n 128 128n 129 129n 131 132 205 205n 206 206n
 Judith 131 132 134n 206
 Lydia (Bacon) 127
 Mary (Mason) 128
 Miriam 206
 Miriam (Cook) 128 205
 Miriam (Peirce) 132 205 206
 Providence (Porter) 206 206n
 Relief 131 132 201 206 206n 207 207n
 Richard 205n 206

PEIRCE cont'd

Ruth 131 204 204n
 Sally (Rudd) 206
 Samuel 84 127 127n 128 128n 129 129n 130 130n 131 132 134 134n 136 136n 164 199 199n 201 203 203n 204 205
 Seth 128 131 132 206
 Thomas 84 127 127n 129 132 134 136 199 201 203 204 205
 William 129n
 Zurishaddai 129n
 ____ (____) (Willard) 203

PELHAM

Penelope 112

PEMBROKE

Aymer de Valence, Earl of 197 238
 Humphrey Plantagenet, Earl of, Duke of Gloucester 197
 John Hastings, Earl of 198

PENNIMAN

James 85 191
 Lydia (Eliot) 85 86 86n 191

PEOSSEN

Job 7

PERESON

William 254

PERKINS

Chloe (Manley) 178
 John 36
 Judith (Gater) 36
 Mary 27n 36
 Shubel 178

PERLEY

Sidney 47 47n

PERRIN

Lydia 176

PERRY

Amos 103n
 family 171 172 231
 Mary (Raymont/Raymond) 177
 Phebe 231
 Sarah 168 169
 Silas 177
 ____ 171 172

PETERS

Andrew 23 23n

PETERS cont'd

Edmond Frank 23n
 Eleanor Bradley 23n
 Elizabeth (Murray) ("Mrs.") 176 176n
 family 23 23n
 John (Col.) 176 176n
 Mercy (Beamsley) (Wilborn) 23

PETERSON

Nancy Simons 235

PETTEE

Ann (____) 264
 Ann (Canning) 271 271n 272
 family 271
 John 264 271 271n
 Joseph 273n

PHELPS

Aaron 177
 Aaron, Jr. 178
 Abigail 176
 Elihu 177
 Elizabeth (Beach) 177
 Eunice (Gurley) 178
 "Seenah" [Asenath] ("Mrs.") 176
 Thankful (Post) ("Mrs.") 177
 Zeruiah ("Mrs.") 177

PHILIP III

King of France 34

PHILLIMORE

W. P. W. 219n 301

PHILLIPS

Alice 70 220
 Benjamin 207 207n
 family 207n
 Henry 207n
 Mary (Nelson) 207 207n

PHINNEY

Elizabeth 46
 Lydia B. 168n 173n

PHIPPEN

Mary 139n 145

PICKEMERE

Katherine (Burton?) 105n 108 110
 ____ (Mr.) 110

PIERCE

Caroline (____) 204
 Eliphalet 116 116n 117 117n

PIERCE *cont'd*

Eliphalet, Jr. 116n
 Elizabeth (Wheeler) 116
 116n 117n
 Ezekiel 116n
 family 116n 117n 205n
 206n
 Frederic Beech 127 127n
 Frederick Clifton 127n
 Isaiah 117
 Jack 117n
 James 204
 John 116
 Judith (Luce) (Luce) (Coye)
 83 113-115 115n 116
 116n 117 118n
 Patience (Copp) 116n
 Rebecca (Fenno) 116
 Richard Andrew 3 5 235
 Richard D. 55n
 Ruth Hayes 279n
 Samuel 117
 Sarah (Hews) 117n
 Thomas 127n

PIERPONT

Abigail 3

PILSTON

Agnes (Eliot) 256 259 280
 280n 281
 family 243 256 259n 280
 281
 George 258 281n
 Joan (____) (Wylley) 244
 259n 280 280n 281
 John 281 281n
 Mary 280 281 281n
 Richard 254 256 258 259
 259n 281
 William 259 280 280n 281
 281n
 Winifred (Eliot) 256 259
 259n 281
 ____ (____) 281

PINKHAM

family 233

PITCHER

Susanna 52

PITMAN

H. Minot 46n

PITTS

family 184n
 John 184
 Sarah 184 184n

PITTS *cont'd*

Susanna (Preston) 184 184n

PLANTAGENET

family 35n
 kings of England 27

PLOMER

Robert 256

PLUMB

Deborah 60

POLLARD

Alice (____) 215
 Ann 215
 Ann (____) 215
 Arthur 214 215
 Beata 215
 Catherine 154
 Charles 215
 Eleanor 215
 Elizabeth 147 214 215
 Elizabeth (____) 214
 Elizabeth (Hadley) 215
 family 64 70 147n 154
 155 164 209 211n 212-
 214 214n 215 298
 Hanaretah 215
 James 215
 John 154 215
 Joseph 154 215
 Katherine 215
 Martha (____) 215
 Mary 154 215
 Mary (Farmer) 70 147 211
 211n 213 214 216
 Mary (Fowler) 215
 Maurice J. 214n
 Nathaniel 215
 Samuel 215
 Sarah 214
 Sarah (Farmer) 64 70 147
 214 216 216n 217
 Thomas 62 64 84 146 147
 147n 164 209 213-215
 217 244 289
 William 64 70 147 211 213
 214
 ____ (unnamed child) 215

POOL

Abigail 129n

POPE

Charles Henry 102n 103

103n

PORTER

Jonathan 50 51

PORTER *cont'd*

Lydia 178
 Providence 206 206n
 "Salla" [Sally] ("Mrs.") 177
 Susanna 278

POST

Hannah 182
 Susannah 182
 Thankful ("Mrs.") 177

POTTER

family 236

POWELL

Esther Weygandt 277n
 W. R. 192n

POWERS

family 218n 267n 274n
 Jean 84
 Linda Anna 38n 218n
 Patty 133
 Reuben 267n 274n

PRATT

Abigail 37 37n 38n 40n
 Abigail (Wood/Atwood) 40n
 Abner 276n
 Elizabeth (White) (Hall) 37
 40 40n
 family 230 276n
 Joan A. 235
 Jonathan 40n
 Joshua 40n
 Lemuel 276 276n
 Martha 230
 Phebe 275 276 276n 277
 Ruth (____) 276n

PRENDERGAST

Elizabeth (Hurley) 302
 family 302
 James 302

PRESCOTT

family 107
 Geoffrey 106
 Jeffrey 111 111n
 Margaret (Stacy) 111 111n
 Martha 106 107 109 110
 111n
 William (Col.) 205

PRESTON

Charles Henry 181n
 family 164 181 181n 182
 182n 183 183n 184n
 Jemima 164 181 181n 182
 183 183n 184
 Joanna 182

PRESTON *cont'd*

John 182
 Levi 182
 Mary 182
 Roger 181 181n 182 182n
 183n 184n
 Samuel 181 182
 Sarah (Bridges) 181 181n
 182 183
 Susanna 184 184n
 Susannah (Guttersen) 182

PRESTWICH

Michael 34n

PRICE

family 181 183n
 Grace 183
 Jemima 181
 Leah (Newcomb?) 183n
 Margaret 19
 Sarah 183
 Sarah (Bridges) (Preston)
 181 181n 182 183
 William 181-183 183n

PRIDE

Jerusha (Trask) 57
 Peter 57

PRIEST

Degory/Diggory 232
 family 232
 James 95

PRINCE

Hannah 139
 ____ (Rev.) 58n

PRUITT

Bettye Hobbs 275n

PUGH

R. B. 154n

PURCHASE

Hannah 218

PUREFOY

family 68 72
 Mary 68 69

PYERSON

William 254

PYNCHON

John 265 271n

QUARLES

James 256

QUINCY

family 234

RABB

Theodore K. 108n

RAINSFORD

Edward 244 260 260n
 family 260 260n
 Richard (Judge) 260
 Robert 260

RALPH

Abigail 200

RALSTON

Ruby M. 95n

RAMSDELL

Hannah (Owen) 274 274n
 Jacob 274 274n

RAMSEY

David 102n

RANDALL

family 20n 21n
 Frank Alfred 20n 21n 138n
 John 20
 Lydia 21
 Patience (____) 20
 Peter 235
 Sarah 20 21n
 William 20n

RAPAPORT

Diane 235 236

RASMUSSEN

James A. 260 260n

RAVEN

____, Herald 187n

RAY

“Aner” [Anna]/Gloriana
 (Gillett) 263 275
 Benjamin 275 276n
 family 263n 276n
 Gilbert 263n 276n
 Orin Linden 263 263n
 Peter 83 101 112 301
 Rachel 277 279
 William 276n

RAYMOND

Benjamin 59 138 140 141
 Ebenezer 139
 Hannah 47 47n 61
 Lucy (“Mrs.”) 176
 Mary 177
 Mary (Trask) 59 140
 Mary (Wallis) 139 140
 140n
 Nathaniel 140
 Rebecca (Conant) 140
 Samuel Edward 140n
 Sibel (“Mrs.”) 176

RAYMONTON

family 231

REANEY

P. H. 148n

REDDINGTON

Thomas 87

REDMONDS

George 148n

REDSTONE

Lilian J. 148n

REED

Betsey Caroline (Nelson)
 208n
 George 207n

REES

____ (Dr.) 64

REEVES

Ann T. 46n
 Mary 17

REMINGTON

Gordon Lewis 5n
 Sarah 43
 Thomas 41

RETHEL

Millicent of 27n

REYNOLD

Julyan (____) 257

REYNOLDS

Enos 232
 Joshua (Sir) 64
 Sarah (Newman) 232

RICE

Anne 43
 Asa 204n
 Candace 204 205n
 Dinah 205 205n
 Dorothy (Martin) 204
 Ebenezer 204 205
 Edmund 203n 235
 Elias 204 204n 205 205n
 Eunice (Rice) 205
 family 164 203n 204n
 205n 235
 Franklin P. 199n
 Freedom (Rice) 205
 Joel 207 208
 Mary 204 205
 Mary (Hawes) 205
 Moses 204 204n 205
 Persis 204
 Philena 203
 Phoebe 204 205
 Robert V. (Dr.) 235

RICE *cont'd*

Ruth 204 205
 Ruth (Nelson) 207 208
 208n
 Ruth (Peirce) 131 204 204n
 Samuel 204

RICH

Anna 139
 Anna (Balch) 84 138-140
 140n 145
 Edward 138 139

RICHARDS

George 234

RICHARDSON

Douglas 35n 188n 260
 260n 280n
 family 229
 Lemuel, Jr. 231
 Mary 217

RICKER

Jacquelyn Ladd 73

RIDDLES DALE

family 25n
 Mary (____) 25n

RIDER

family 233
 John 233

RIGGS

Bethuel (Elder) 304
 Edward 236 304
 family 236 304

RIKER

David M. 157 158

RIPLEY

Mary (Farnsworth) 166

RISINE

Grace 25n

RISING

Hannah (Hall) 301
 John 40 41
 Joseph 301
 Marsha Hoffman 37n 38n
 156 157 276n
 Sarah 40-42 44
 Sarah (Hale) 40

RIX

Mary 56

ROBERTS

Danielle L. 303
 Gary Boyd 27n 84
 George 282

ROBERTSON

David T. 230

ROBINS

Betty 142

ROBINSON

Brian 165n
 Charles Edson 123n
 family 123 123n
 Fear 123
 Isaac 123
 John 199n
 John (Rev.) 123 123n

ROCKWELL

Hannah (Huntington) 124
 125

Joan 125
 John 126
 Joseph, Jr. 124 125
 Kenneth W. 236
 Ruth 124 125
 Sarah 233
 Susanna (Capen) 125
 William 125

RODGERS

Robert H. 74

RODRIGUEZ

Nancy L. 236

ROE

family 43n
 Frank C. 43n
 Hugh 43n
 Mary (Hall) 43 43n
 Owen 260
 Peter 43
 Samuel 43 43n
 Sarah (Remington) 43

ROGERS

A. E. 279n
 Abi (Birge) 137 137n 200n
 Dorothy (Leonard) 200
 200n
 Ebenezer 18 19
 family 46n 200n
 James 200
 James Augustin 200n
 Orin 137 200n
 Susanna 133
 Thomas 46n

ROLFE

family 229

ROOT

Abigail ("Mrs.") 177
 Abijah 176
 Charity (Jones) ("Mrs.") 176
 Jonathan 177

ROOT *cont'd*

Levina (Gillet) ("Mrs.") 177
 Polly ("Mrs.") 178

(de) ROS

Maud, Lady Welles 35

ROSE

"Desiah" [Desire] ("Mrs.")
 178
 Edward 301
 family 301
 Rebecca (Burgess) 301

ROSER

Susan E. 236

ROSSE

Mary 236

ROUNDS

H. L. Peter 20n

ROUNDY

Deborah 47 54 60 60n
 Deborah (Plumb) 60
 Everett Ellsworth 60n
 family 60n
 Robert 60 60n

ROWE

Owen 244

ROWLANDSON

Elizabeth 140

ROWLEY

family 229
 Nathan 229

ROY

Joyce Bingham 287

RUDD

Martha A. 236
 Sally 206

RUGGLES

Bathsheba 264n

RUMNEY

Dorothy (Cheney) 259n
 Matthew 259n

RUSSELL

Agnes (____) 193n
 Mary (Rice) 204 205
 Samuel 204 205
 Thomas 193n

RYAN

Josephine (Pattee) 288
 Virginia M. 236 244 282
 288

RYE

Walter 28n

RYLANDS

W. Harry 69n 187n 189n
195n 256n 257n

SAGE

Elias 231
Elizabeth (Norton) 231
family 231

SALLOWS

Abigail 145 145n
Abigail (____) 144 145
145n
Abigail (Wallis?) 144
Anna/Hannah 145
Ebenezer 145
Elizabeth 53 59 59n
Elizabeth (____) 59
family 59n 144 144n 145
John 59 145
Joseph 145
Josiah 145
Lydia 145
Thomas 144 145 145n

SALLS

Timothy G. X. 236

SALMON

N. 186n

SALTER

H. (Rev.) 31n

SANBORN

George Freeman Jr. 25n
37n 42n 85n 99n 123n
125n 139n 140n
Melinde Lutz 17n 38n 42n
60n 61 85n 99n 123n
125n 140n 211n 218n
236 282

SANDERS

Leslie Dow 236

SARGENT

Mary (Pattee) 284

SARSON

Samuel 15

SAUNDERS

Mary 191

SAUNDERSON

Henry H. 133n 135n

SAVAGE

Abraham 228
family 228
James 102n 103 103n
211n 217n 272n

SAVARY

A. R. 19n

SAVELL

Lucy (Cheney) 259n
William 259n

SAVORY/SAVERY

Anthony 19
Anthony, Jr. 21
family 19n
Margaret (Price) 19
Ruth 9 16 19

SAXBE

William B. 236

SCALISI

Marie Lollo 236 244 282
288

SCARLETT

Susan (____) 258

SCOTT

E. 197n
Mary (____) 45

SCUDDER

Elizabeth 124 124n
family 124n

SCULLARD

family 229

SEARLES

Louisa 286

SEAVER

J. Montgomery 123 123n

SEBRIGHT

family 253n

SEELEY

family 232

SEGRAVE

Alice de Arundel, Lady 34
Elizabeth, Lady Mowbray
34
John de Segrave, 4th Lord
34
Margaret of Norfolk,
Countess of Norfolk, Lady
34
Stephen de Segrave, 3rd
Lord 34

SELLECK

David 233
family 233

SEWALL

Henry 232 249
Jane 287
Rebecca 284
Samuel 127n 128n

SHAKESPEARE

William 63 66 67 293

SHARP

Daniel (Rev.) 287

SHARPE

Mary 234

SHATTUCK

family 58n
Grace (____) 58
Lemuel 58n
Mercy 47 47n 49 53 54
58 58n 60n
Samuel 49 58 58n
William 58n

SHAW

Ann (____) 236
Edgar Joseph 236
family 236
Jonathan A. 232
Roger 236
Russell F. 236
William 188n

SHED

Abigail 217 217n
Daniel 217n

SHEFFIELD

Mary (Chamberlain) 235
Nathaniel 235

SHELDON

George 136 136n 137
137n 271n
Hezekiah S. 43n

SHEPARD

Jeremiah (Rev.) 22n

SHEPEY

family 188 194n
Margaret 188 190 250 255
255n 256 257
____ (Mr.) 255n

SHERBO

Arthur 67n

SHERBOURNE

Edward R. 214 214n 215

SHERMAN

Robert Moody 199n

SHERWOOD

family 234
Thomas 234

SHILCUSKY

Steven 84

SHIVERICK

Rest 171

SHOREY

Abel 236

SHORT

Dorothy ("Mrs.") 178

SHULTZ

Kathleen Shorey 236

SHUMWAY

Annis Sophia 208

SIBLEY

family 77

John 77

Samuel 77

SIBTHORPE

Elizabeth 191 231

family 231

SIDDONS

Michael Powell 195n

SIGDEN

family 195n

Joan 195n

SIMONS

D. Brenton 84 236

Sarah 74

William 74

SISSETUM/SETUM

Alice 7 8

Keziah 8

Thomas 7 8

SKINNER

Anna ("Mrs.") 179

Anna (White) 177

Oliver 178

"Salla" (Brown) 178

William 177

SKOGAN

Alice 34

SLAUGHTER

John 53

Sarah (Holland) (Ogilsby)
53

SMALL

Daniel 235

family 235

SMALLBONE

Ken 93n

SMEAD

Elizabeth 202

SMITH

Alvy Ray 236 304

Basil 149

Bethiah (Chipman) 236

Catherine C. 236

Dean Crawford 17n 38n
218n

Elizabeth (____) 58

SMITH cont'd

Ethel Farrington 123 123n

family 231 234 236 249

John 101n

Joseph H. 272n

Lura (Jones) ("Mrs.") 178

Lydia (Owen) 264 264n 275
275n

Mary (Grave) (Dowe) 243

245-248 248n 249 249n

Mary/Polly 279

Mercy (Adams) 231

Richard 243 247-249 249n

Sarah 229

Sarah (____) 249

Susan A. 102n

Thomas 88

Timothy 264 264n 275

William 294

Zadock 178

SMYTH(E)

Humphrey 148 148n 209

John 151

Margaret (____) 187n

Richard 186n

SMYTH alias CLARK

Ralph 253n

SNOW

Anstiss (Haines) (Wallis)

140 141 141n

Ebenezer 179

family 230

Lucinda (Gott) 179

Marmaduke 141 141n

SOLART

Hannah 52n

SOLAS/SOLLACE/SOLLIS

see also SALLOWS

SOMERBY

Horatio Gates 92 93

SOMERS alias WARREN

Abigail 129n

SONGER

family 189

Margaret 188 189n 250

SOTHERTON

Katherine 188 190 194n
252

Nowell 252

SOUTHER

Elizabeth 52

SOUTHWORTH

Nathaniel (Lieut.) 40

SOUTHWORTH cont'd

Nicholas 39

SPARKE

Anne 255

John 190 253 253n 254

255 255n

Judith 255

Katherine (Eliot) 190 253

253n 254 255

SPARRE

Agnes (____) (Burbage) 293

William 293

SPAULDING

Mahala 279

SPOONER

Bathsheba (Ruggles) 264n

Joshua 264n

SPRAGUE

Waldo Chamberlain 99n

ST. GEORGE

Richard (Sir) 188n

ST. JOHN

Sarah 233

STACKPOLE

Everett S. 118n

Martha (____) (Stevens) 235

STACY

Margaret 111 111n

STAFFORD

Annis (Ames) 141-143

John 143

STANDLEY

Hannah (Raymond) 47 47n

61

STANLEY

family 234

John 235

Sarah (Fletcher) 235

STANWIX

John 157

STAPLE(S)

Agnes 99 100

Ann 97n 98 100

Benjamin 98n

Daniel 100

Elizabeth 99 100

Elizabeth (Childe) 97n

Elizabeth (Longe) 97n

family 95 95n 96 97 97n

99 100

Francis 97n

Hannah (Greythorne) 99

100

STAPLE(S) cont'd

Hester 99
 Jane 97n 98
 Jane (Christmas) 96 97 97n
 Jeffrey 83 95 95n 96 97n
 98 98n
 Job 95n
 John 83 95 95n 96 97 97n
 98n
 Margery 96 97
 Margery (Christmas) 95 97n
 98
 Martha 95 98 99
 Mary 99
 Mary (____) 98
 Mary (Coles) 99 99n
 Mary (Winch) 99
 Michael 97n
 Rebecca 98
 Richard 96 97 97n
 Robert 96 96n 97 97n
 Samuel 95 99 99n 100
 Sarah (Kingman) 97 98
 Sibill 97n
 Thomas 96 96n 97 98 98n
 100
 Timothy 96 96n 99 100
 William 96 99 100
 _____, poss. wife of Andrew
 Welche 96 96n
 _____, unknown wife of
 Robert 96

STAPLES

Gail 83 100
 Gary 100
 James Courtenay 95n
 Laurence Carlton 95n

STARK

Karen Eggleston 237

STARNS

Thomas 273n

STAVER

Addie Johnson 276n

STEARNS

Bathsheba (Egerton) 133
 133n
 Benjamin 133n
 Mary (Look) 20n
 Timothy 20n

STEBBINS

Experience 136 136n
 family 44n 136n 233
 Hannah 44

STEBBINS cont'd

Mehuman 233
 Samuel 233

STEDMAN

Elizabeth (Winchester) 234
 Isaac 234

STELLA

Jeanne 237

STERLING

John E. 237

STEUBEN

Daniel 231
 family 231
 Henry 231
 John 231
 Jonathan Arnold 231

STEVENS

Dorothy 199
 family 237
 Jonathan 301
 Martha (____) 235
 Sarah (Chandler) (Cleaves)
 237

STEWART

Lucy (Pattee) 285
 Scott Campbell 61 84

STEWART

Jonathan 285

STICKNEY

John 25

STILES

Henry R. 125n
 Rebecca 176
 Sarah 176

STILLWELL

Elizabeth (Cruttenden) 247

STOCKWELL

John 205
 Ruth (Rice) 204 205

STONE

Carrie Morton (Gregg) 68n
 Edward D. 51n
 family 68n 75 83 205n
 Galen Luther 68n
 Gregory 205n
 Margaret 179
 _____, son of Widow 75
 _____ (Widow) 75

STOTT

Clifford L. 43n 46n 84
 183n 214n 271n 272n

STOUGHTON

Ralph W. 44n

STOUGHTON cont'd

Thomas 125

STOWE

Diane 127n 202n 206n

STRAMARA

Daniel F., Jr. 237

STRICKLAND

Elisha 178
 Polly (Root) ("Mrs.") 178

STRONG

Ebenezer 178
 Hannah 137 137n
 Mary "Polly" (Day) ("Mrs.")
 178 178n

STRYPE

John 28 28n 30n

STUART

family 232
 Isaac W. 245n
 John 232

STUDDE

James 254n

SUMMERS

James 178
 John 9n
 Phena (Thomas) 178

SUMNER

Edith Bartlett 218n

SWAN

Judith Haddock 237

SWANCOTT

Edith Batsford 276n

SWASEY

Joseph 116n

SWEETING

Margaret (Carrow) 259

SWIFT

Alden 172
 Alvan/Alvin 167 168 169
 170 170n 171 171n 172
 "Barthsheba" [Bathsheba]
 "Barsha" (Swift) 173
 173n
 Bathsheba "Barsha" 167
 Benjamin 169n
 Bethiah (Briggs) 170 170n
 Charles 167 172
 Clark 169n
 Elizabeth "Betsey" 167 168
 171 171n
 Ephraim 167 168
 family 163 164 167 167n 168
 168n 169n 170n 172 172n

SWIFT *cont'd*

Fear (Nye) 167 172 173
 173n
 George H. 167 167n 168
 170n 171
 Hannah 167 173
 Hannah (Hinds) 167 169
 170 170n
 Heman 167-170 170n 172
 James 167 172
 John Freeman 167 172
 Joseph 169n
 Josiah 169n
 Mary 167
 Mary (Foster) 168
 Mary "Polly" 171 171n
 Moses 167 168 170-172
 172n 173 173n
 Nathan 172
 Nathan Barlow 171
 Patience (Coleman) 167
 171
 Patience "Patty" (Wing) 168
 168n 169 170 170n
 Rebecca (Nye) 172 173
 173n
 Remember (Tobey) 168
 168n
 Samuel 167 169-171 171n
 172
 Seth 169n
 Thomas 169n
 Vaodicia Bartlett 170
 Ward 163 164 167n 168
 168n 169 169n 171 172
 172n
 Ward, Jr. 167 170 172
 172n 173 173n
 Warren Rowland 167 172
 William 167 167n 168
 William S. 6n 8n
 ____ (Perry?) 171 172

SWIGART

Edmund K. 183n
 family 183n

SWINSTED

Alice (____) 105 110
 Ellen 105
 John 105
 Mary 105 106 107 110
 Richard 105 106 110
 Thomas 105

SYLVESTER

Mary 236

SYMONDS

Elizabeth 61

SYPPER

Francis J., Jr. 237

TALMAN/TALLMAN

John 10 17 18

TAPPAN

see also TOPPAN

TARBANKE

Peter 108

TARBOX

Elisha 178
 Lydia (Porter) 178

TAYLOR

Maureen A. 237
 Nancy 178
 Nathaniel Lane 4 62 84
 139n 146 148n 164 209
 214n 216n 244 289 299
 Polly (Wonks) 179
 Prudence ("Mrs.") 178
 Robert 179
 Samuel (Capt.) 131 202
 Sarah ("Mrs.") 176
 Sarah "Salla" 178 179n
 Susanna 92 92n

TEFFT

Joshua 237

TEMPLE

Josiah Howard 20n 44n
 265 265n 272n 273n
 274n

THOMAS

Ann (Belding?) 43 43n
 Benjamin 43 43n
 Dorothy (Kibbe) 43 43n
 family 46n
 Helen Gurney 20n
 Phena 178
 Remember (Hall) (King) 42
 42n 43n
 Sarah (Grover) (Crouch) 43
 Thomas 43n

THOMPSON

Neil D. 258 258n
 Patricia Dingwall 237
 Roger 237

THOMPSON/THOMSON/**TOMSON**

Abigail 231
 Anne (Browne) 257 258

THOMPSON/THOMSON/**TOMSON** *cont'd*

Catherine 252
 Ebenezer 236
 Edward 258
 Elizabeth 258
 family 236
 William 254

THORNDALE

William 237

THORNDIKE

family 61

THORNE

family 231
 Thomas 231

THORNTON

Jemima 206
 Mary 191

THRALL

Timothy 41

THRELFALL

John Brooks 25n 27 27n 28
 28n 30n 31 31n 36n 152n
 218n

THURLOW

Prudence 283

THWING

Annie Haven 52n 115n

THYNNE

Francis 28 29 31 33 34

TIERNER/FIERNER/**FERRIER**

see also FIERNER

TILDEN

Lydia (Huckstep) 165 165n
 Nathaniel 165 165n 166

TILLINGHAST

family 73
 Joseph 73
 Pardon 73
 Pardon (Elder) 73
 Wayne G. 73

TINKLER

John 196n

TISDALE

Betsy 179

TITUS

Patience 118

TOBEY

Experience (Ellis) 168
 family 168n
 Remember 168 168n
 Samuel 168

TODD

Elizabeth 294
 Elizabeth (____) 294
 family 294
 John 25n
 Mary 25n
 Ruth 25n 26n
 William 294

TOGOOSIN

Abiah 8

TOLMAN

see also TALMAN

TOMLINSON

family 237
 Henry 237
 Richard G. 237

TOPPAN/TOPHAN/**TOPHAM**

Abraham 83 92 92n 93 94
 Cecilia/Cicely 92 93 93n
 Christopher 93 93n 94
 Edward 93 94
 Elizabeth 92
 family 92 92n 93
 Francis 94 94n
 Godfrey 93 94
 Henry 93 94
 Isaac 92 93
 Jane 94
 Matthew 93 93n 94
 Peter 92
 Simon 93 94
 Susanna (Taylor) 92 92n
 Thomas 93 94 94n
 William 92-94

TORREY

Clarence Almon 25 25n
 115n 183n 211n
 Josias (Rev.) 8

TOTTEN

John R. 182n

TOWERS

family 32

TOWSE

Mary 188 191 194n

TRASK

Abigail 57
 Abigail (____) 61
 Abigail (Hutchinson) 57
 Benjamin 49 52-54 57 58
 58n 60n
 Christian 49 55 56

TRASK cont'd

Christian (Woodbury) 47 49
 53 55
 David 57
 Deborah 4 47 47n 48 60
 61
 Deborah (Roundy) 47 54 60
 60n
 Ebenezer 49 55 56
 Edward 47 47n 48 49 50n
 52 53 53n 54-56 60 60n
 61
 Elizabeth 48 49 52-54 56-
 58 60
 Elizabeth (____) 48 49 53
 55
 Elizabeth (Butman) 59
 Elizabeth (Galley) 48 50 52
 53 53n
 Elizabeth (Sallows) 53 59
 59n
 Elizabeth (____) (Smith) 58
 Elizabeth (Symonds) (Davis)
 61
 Elizabeth (Trow) 56
 Emme (Tuck) 57 59
 Eunice 59n 60
 Experience 59 60
 family 4 47 47n 48 49 50n
 52 53 56n 57 59 59n 60n
 141n
 Florence (Hart) 52n
 Hannah (Gage) 56
 Hannah (Osburn) 56n
 Hannah (Solart?) 52n
 Henry 59
 Israel 49 55 56
 Jean (Groves) 61
 Jerusha 57
 Joanna 60 60n
 John 47 49 49n 52 52n
 53-56 56n 59 273
 Jonathan 49 52 55-57 59
 Joseph 49 52-55 57 59
 59n
 Josiah 56 57
 Lydia 54 60 60n
 "Manasah" [Manasseh] 54
 59
 Martha (Balch) 47 61
 Mary 48 49 52 53 53n 55
 56 58-60 140

TRASK cont'd

Mary (____) 49 50 50n 52
 53 55
 Mary (Dodge) 49 49n 53 55
 56
 Mary (Elliott) 58
 Mary (Rix) 56
 Mary (Woodbury) 57
 Mercy 60 61
 Mercy (Bell) 57
 Mercy (Elliott) 60 60n 61
 Mercy (Shattuck) (Elliott) 47
 47n 49 53 54 58 58n 60
 60n
 Miriam 49 55 56
 Osmund 4 47 47n 48 49
 50 50n 51 52 52n 53
 53n 54 58-61 141n
 Priscilla (Trask) 59
 Rebecca 60
 Retire 58
 Ruth 58
 Samuel 49 52-54 56 57
 Sarah 48 52 52n 57 60 60n
 61
 Sarah (Marston) 54
 Sarah (Owen) 273
 Susanna 57
 Susanna (____) 53 56 57
 Tryphena (Herrick) 49 53
 58
 William 47 47n 48 49 52-
 56 56n 60 61
 William Blake 47n 50n 56n
 95n
 ____ (unnamed child) 59

TRAVERS

Len 7n

TRERISE

family 231

TREVORE

Edward 186
 Idonia (____) 186 187n

TROW

Elizabeth 56
 Experience (Trask) 59 60
 Josiah 60

TRUESDALE

Mary 202

TRUMBLE

John 25

TRUMBULL

Benjamin (Dr.) 231
J. Hammond 245n 248n
James Russell 136 136n

TUCK

Emme 57 59
Lydia (Perrin) 176
Richard 176

TUELL

Benjamin 235

TUGARINA

Olga 84

TURNER

Isaac 285

TUTTLE

Elizabeth (____) 208n
family 208n
George Frederick 208n
Mademoiselle (Nelson) 207
208 208n
Miles 208 208n
William 208n

TYFFIN

John 108
Thomas 108

TYLER

family 236
Thomas 9 15
Thomas, Jr. 9n

ULLMANN

Helen Schatvet 3 74 75 77
84 237 243 302-304

ULRICH

Laurel Thatcher 116 116n
118n

UNDERWOOD

George 87

UPHAM

John 95
William P. 48n 49n 53n 54n
55n 56n 57 59n 60n 61
138n 139n 140n 141n
143n 144n

UPTON

Elizabeth 203

UTTER

Joanna (Preston) 182

VALENCE

Aymer de, Earl of Pembroke
197 238

VALLET/SALLET

Sally 177

VANCE

Polly 133

VAUGHAN

family 196n

VENN

J. A. 30n 86n 153n 297n
John 30n 86n 153n 297n

VENNEY

family 233

VENTRES

Elizabeth 247

VEREN

Hillyard 51

VERITY

Brad 34n

VICKERY

family 230
Robert 230

VILES

Peter H. 237

VINCENT

Verle Delano 199n

VINTON

John Adams (Rev.) 50n

VORE/VOARE

family 125n
Lydia 125
Richard 125n

VORHEES

family 231

WAGNER

Anthony R. (Sir) 148n

WAITE

Henry (Hon.) 233

WAKEFIELD

Elizabeth 57
Joseph 57
Robert Sidney 102n 103n
112n 199n
Susanna (Trask) 57

WALDO

Samuel (Col.) 18

WALETT

John 87

WALKER

Anna 150
John William 94n
Thomas Alfred 29n 30n

WALL

Anna 231
family 231
James 231
Robert E. 101n

WALLIS

Anna 139 139n 140 140n
141 141n 143n
Anna (Balch) (Rich) 84
138-140 140n 145
Anstiss (Haines) 140 141
141n
Caleb 144
Ebenezer 139 140 143-145
Elizabeth (Black) (Wallis)
139 139n
family 84 138 138n 139n
142n 145 145n
John 139 139n 145 145n
Joseph 139
Josiah 140 140n 145
Margaret 139 140
Mary 139 140 140n 144
Mary (Hull) 140 144
Mary (Phippen) 139n 145
Nathaniel 84 138 138n
139-141 141n 142 142n
143 143n 144 145
Sarah 144

WARD

Andrew Henshaw 203n
204n 205n
Hezekiah 130n 205
Ruth (Rice) (Stockwell) 204
205

WARDLOW

Jon 84 127 127n 137 164
199 201n

WARNER

Frederick C. 267n 274n
Lucy 284 285

WARREN

Thomas B. 43n

WARYN

John 186
Margaret (____) 186
William 186

WASHBURN

Emory 134n
Mary ("Mrs.") 178

WASHINGTON

George 179
George (Pres.) 156
Wealthy (Chamberlin)
("Mrs.") 179

WASS

Wilmot 18

WATERMAN

Edgar Francis 22n 40n 41n
42n 124n
Margaret (Miller) 280n

WATERS

Henry FitzGilbert 85 85n
86 86n 89n 90n 111n
186n 188 188n 245n
251n 252n 253n 254n
256n
Huldah (Jones) ("Jr.") 178
Joseph, Jr. 178
"Seenah" [Asenath] (Phelps)
176
"Zenus" [Zenas] 176

WATERTON

Joan/Cecily, Lady Welles 35
Joan (de Everingham), Lady
35
Robert (Sir) 35 35n

WATSON

Bridget 252
John L. 54n
Judith Green 237

WEALY

William 97n

WEAVER

Benjamin 20n
Elizabeth 20 20n

WEBBER/OUABARD

family 234

WEBSTER

Elizabeth 282
family 233

WEDGE

Abigail 114
David 114
Elizabeth 114
family 114n 115n
Hannah 114
Joshua 114 115
Patience 114
Rebecca 114
Rebecca (____) 115
Ruth 113 114 114n 115
117
Sarah 114
William 114
Zerviah 114

WEDGWOOD

Josiah 193n

WEDUN

Joan 290

WEEKES

William 7

WEIL

François 299n

WELBY

Adlard 298 298n
family 298
Mary (Moore) 298 298n

WELCHE

Andrew 96 96n
family 96 96n
____, wife of Andrew 96

WELLES

Eleanor (de Mowbray), Lady
35
Eudes de 35
family 35n
Joan/Cecily (Waterton),
Lady 35
John, 4th Lord Welles 35
John, 5th Lord Welles 35
Lionel, 6th Lord Welles 35
35n
Margaret, Lady Dymoke 35
Maud (de Greystoke) 35
Maud (de Ros), Lady 35

WELLNER

Ruth Quigley 237

WELLS

Elizabeth 202 202n
Elizabeth (Smead) 202
family 202n
Frederic Palmer 44n
Joshua 202
Peter Fifield 237

WEST

Thomas 14 15
Thomas, Jr. 17

WESTGATE

Alice W. A. 46n

WESTMORLAND

Thomas 31

WETHERBEE

David Kenneth 267n 275n

WHADCOCKE

Mary 293 295
Robert 295

WHEATON

Obadiah 236
Sarah (Hatch) 236

WHEELER

Elizabeth 116 116n 117n
218

WHEELER *cont'd*

family 117n
Hepzibah (Owen) 267 273
274
"Rennah"/Rezinah 267
273n
Samuel 267 273 273n 274
Solomon 273n
William 117n

WHICHER

Joseph 231

WHITCOMB

Catherine 208

WHITE

Daniel W. 175
Joseph 204n 205 205n
Lorraine Cook 175n
Virgil D. 304
Willis H. 238

WHITE/WHYTE

Anna 177
Elizabeth 37 40 40n
Elizabeth (Farmer) 70 147
152 211 211n 212
Henry 70 147 211 211n
Joseph 204n 205 205n

WHITEHORN

Eunice (Albro) 300
Hannah (Carpenter) 300
John 300
Margaret Albro 300

WHITEHORNE

family 300
George (Capt.) 300

WHITGIFT

Anne (Dynewell) 4 28 31-
34 36
Elizabeth 27 36
family 27-30
Henry 28 36
John 31 36
John, Archbishop of
Canterbury 28 28n 29 30
30n 31 31n 33 36
Margaret 29 30
Margaret (Barley) (Bell) 28
Robert 29
William 27 28 30 36
____ (unnamed wife of
William) 36

WHITMORE

William 58n

WHITNEY

Bartholomew 233
Lois (____) 233
Sarah (Mrs.) 3

WHITON

family 234

WHITTREDGE

Anna (Wallis) 139 139n
140 140n
David 238
family 140n
Richard 139 140 140n 142
143
Sarah (____) 140
Thomas 140
William 143

WILBORN

Mary 23 23n
Mercy (Beamsley) 23
Michael 23

WILBUR

Emily 165n

WILCOX

Barbara 154
family 234 236
John 154 205
Phoebe (Rice) 204 205
Thomas R., Jr. 84

WILDER

Robert 265n

WILDES

Dudley 36n
family 36n

WILEY

family 234

WILKINSON

Dorothie 186n
Louise 256n
William 186n

WILLARD

Mary (Sharpe) 234
Simon 234

WILLCOX

Joseph 177
Sibyl (Wright) ("Mrs.") 177

WILLIAMS

Alicia Crane 40n 68n 170n
Jerusha (Lynde) 135 135n
Nicholas 135
Thomas Lanier "Tennessee"
92 92n

WILLIAMSON

Jane 29

WILLIE

family 281n

WILSON

Alice 189n
Edward 187 188
Elizabeth 189 190 192 250
250n 252
family 189
Jane 189n
Margaret (Songer) 188
189n 250
Samuel 218n
Sarah (Blood) 218n
Thomas 187-189 189n 250
William 218n

WINCH

Mary 99

WINCHELL

Benjamin 44n
family 44n
Mabel 44 44n
N. H. 44n
Nathaniel 44n
Robert 44n
Sarah (Moore) (Winchell)
44 44n
Thomas 44 44n

WINCHESTER

Elizabeth 234

WINES

Mary (Mapes) 237

WING

Benjamin 21
David 168 169
Deborah (Bachiler) 168n
Deliverance (Wing) 169
169n
Experience (Barlow)
(Benson) 21
family 167 168n 169n
171n 236
George W. 169 169n
Hosea/Hosith 21
John 21
John (Rev.) 168n
Margaret (Look) 21
Mehitabel 171
Obed 169n
Patience "Patty" 168 168n
169 170 170n
Raymond T. 168n 171n
Sarah (Perry) 168 169
Simeon 169

WING *cont'd*

Sylvia 169

WINN

family 228

WINSLOW

Edward 102n
Elizabeth 102 112
Josiah (Gov.) 102 112
Lusannah 230
Penelope (Pelham) 112
____ (Mr.) 103n

WINTER

Patience 183 184n

WINTERHALTER

Cynthia Cook 238

WINTERS

W. 85 85n

WINTHROP

John (Gov.) 101n 103 103n
260

WISE

Isabel 290
Thomas 290

WISWALL

Esther 127
family 210
Isabel (Burbage) (Farmer)
62-65 68 68n 70 72 146
147 152 153 153n 155
210 211 211n 212 213
213n 216 216n 292 292n
293-296 298
Thomas 62 70 210 295
Thomas (Elder) 64

WITHERBEE/WITHERBY

Hannah (Woods) 199
Thomas 199n

WODDER

Ellen (____) 107 108 110
Isaac 108

WOGAN

Agatha (____) 196 197 197n
Agnes 196 197 197n 198
John 197n

WOLCOTT

John 267n 273
Roger 125

**WONHORSOOTT/HORSE/
WONHOSSO/HORSER/
HOSSEUR**

Ann(e) (____) 8
Zachary/Zachariah 8 9 9n
16 19

WONKS

Polly 179

WOOD

Anna 143

Elizabeth 232

family 232

John 232

Patience (Canfield)
(Crampton) 233

Susanna 232

WOOD/ATWOOD

Abigail 40n

family 40n

Stephen 40n

WOODBURYBenjamin 138 141 141n
142 143

Christian 47 49 53 55

Elizabeth 138 138n

Elizabeth (Hunter) 55

Elizabeth (Trask) 58

family 55n

Humphrey 55

Josiah, Jr. 58

Mary 57

WOODCOCK

Thomas 195n

WOODHEAD

J. R. 111n

WOODHOUSECatherine (Owen) 262 263
269 276 278n

family 276n

Henry 262 262n 263 263n
276 276n 278n**WOODS**

Hannah 199 199n

John 74

WOODWARD

Doris J. 238

Joanne E. 238

WOOLERY*see also* WOOLWORTH**WOOLWORTH**

Charlotte R. Bush 42n

Elizabeth (Hall) 42 42n

family 42n

Hannah (Huggins) 42 42n

Richard 41 42n

WORKMAN

Marjean Holmes 238

WORTH

John 17

WORTH *cont'd*

Nathaniel 16

WRIGHT

Abigail 154 212

Ahira 303

Benjamin 44

Conrad Edick 238

Elizabeth 178

H. B. 199n

Hannah (Stebbins) 44

Henry Parks 199n

Martha 44

Sibyl ("Mrs.") 177

WYATT

family 25n

John 25n

Mary (____) (Riddlesdale)
25n**WYLDEY**

Margaret (Burbage) 296

Thomas 296

WYLLEY

Cicely 281 281n

Ellen 281 281n

family 243 259n 280

Joan (____) 244 259n 280
280n 281

John 280 281

Richard 281

WYMAN

Abigail (Peirce) 128

David 70 212 218 218n

family 218n

Isabel 218

Isabel (Farmer) 4 62 70 84

146 147 164 209 210

212 216 217 217n 218

218n 244 289

John 218 218n

Sarah (Nutt) 218 218n

Thomas Bellows 218n

Zebadiah 128

WYNTER

Richard 186

Stephen 186 187 187n

WYSE

Thomas 151

WYSMAN

Henry 186

YALE

David 101n

YEATON

family 233

YOUNG

David C. 285

Elizabeth Keene 285

family 234

John 234

Malcolm A. 238

YOUNGLOVE

Abigail 184n

Abigail (Bloss) 184 184n

family 164 183n

Jemima 185

Jemima (Preston) 164 181

181n 182 183 183n 184

John 164 181 183 183n

184 184n

Patience 184 184n

Patience (Winter) 183 184n

Samuel 183 183n 184

184n

Sarah 184 185n

Sarah (Kinsman) 183

Sarah (Pitts) 184 184n

ZUBRINSKY

Eugene Cole 238 300

NO SURNAME*See also* NATIVE**AMERICANS**Abi, Biblical character,
mother of King Hezekiah
137nBetty ("a Black Girl,"
Hebron, Conn.) 177Bohan, Biblical character,
descendant of Reuben
137nFortune ("free Negro
person," Hebron, Conn.)
[male] 177Henry ("Negro man,"
Hebron, Conn.) 177Hezekiah, King of Israel
137nReuben, Biblical character
137n

Richard 88

Sarah ("free Negro person,"
Hebron, Conn.) 177Thomas, Archbishop of York
253n____ (poss. third wife of
Silas Garfield) 134